

ANGELL
GENEALOGY.

Gc
929.2
An43a
1146119

M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 00859 3250

Mr. C. W. White
25 Broadway St. - New
York N.Y. 10001 -
1872 - 3 - 25

Mr. Levi A. Lester

with the kind regards of
Yours truly

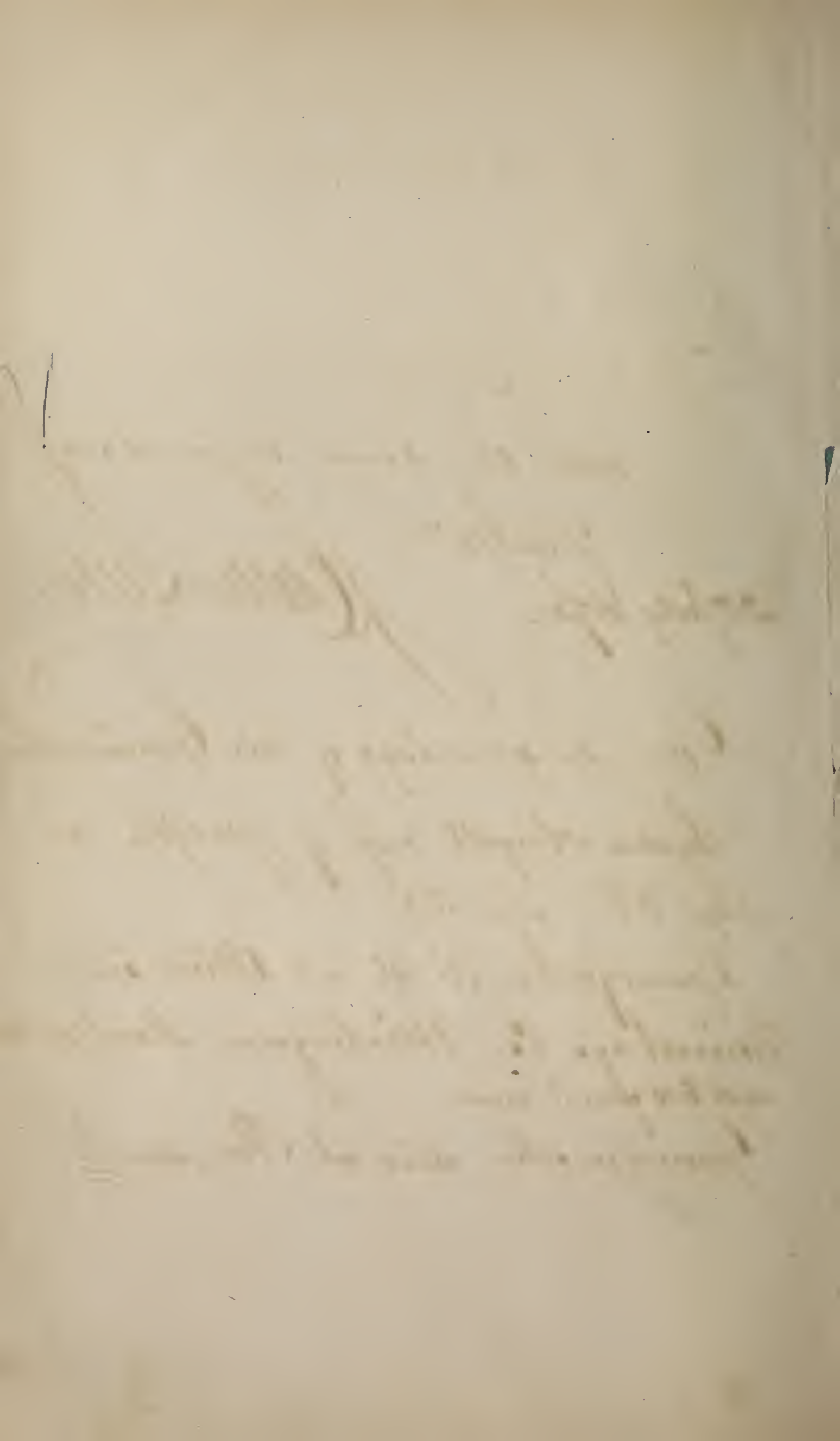
25 July 1872.

Levi A. Lester

Giving the genealogy of his Grandmother
Lydia Angell wife of Joseph at
page 68 No 58.

Grandfather died at Utica in
Winnebago Co. Michigan March 15. 1844
aged 64 yrs. 3 mos.

Grandmother died at Providence



GENEALOGY

OF THE

DESCENDANTS

OF

THOMAS ANGELL,

WHO SETTLED IN PROVIDENCE, 1636.

“Consider the Days of Many Generations.”

“People will not look forward to posterity who never look backward to their ancestry.”—Burke.

BY AVERY F. ANGELL.

PROVIDENCE :
A. CRAWFORD GREENE, PRINTER TO THE STATE.
1872.

Entered according to act of Congress, in the year 1871, by AVERY F. ANGELL,
in the office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

PREFACE. 1146119

The Angell family in this country covers a period of two hundred and forty years. As generation after generation has passed away, many old papers giving interesting information of its earlier members, have been lost or destroyed. If immediate pains had not been taken to preserve information still left us, much of the early history of the family would soon be lost.

The object of the author in the little volume which he now presents to the family, has been to preserve all the important facts which can now be gathered concerning his remote ancestors, and to give such information relating to their descendants as will be interesting to the present, and to the future members of this numerous family. The work, therefore, does more than to present plain genealogical tables, and must on this account be of more interest.

The difficulties which attend the labors of the genealogist are numerous and perplexing. Some of these difficulties are briefly stated in the genealogy of the Greenleaf Family, by Jonathan Greenleaf:—

“Probably no person is aware of the difficulties and perplexities of collecting and arranging the genealogy of a large family, but those who have tried it. Many families keep no records; many others have but few fragments, while in other cases we find a list of names, but no dates; and, in some instances, dates of births are purposely withheld. Added to this is the fact, that but few men are found who take much interest in genealogical researches, unless the possession of some large estate is in prospect; and hence many inquiries are made, and many letters written which are never answered.” The author’s experience has been similar.

Many who possess information have no interest in the preservation of the genealogy of *their* family, and hence will take no trouble to answer letters, or impart what knowledge they have. Much perplexity was added to the investigation of this subject by numerous traditions prevailing in the different branches of the family in regard to their ancestors. Most of these traditions were found to be unsupported by facts.

Reuben X Markes — 1750

To obtain various facts concerning many of the persons named in the tables, the following works have been consulted: "Savage's Genealogical Dictionary;" a number of "Historical Discourses;" "The Annals of Providence," by Judge Staples; several brief histories of "Providence Plantations," the "Colonial Records of Rhode Island," 10 vols; "A History of Rhode Island," 2 vols., by Samuel G. Arnold; histories of the Indian, the French, and the Revolutionary wars.

In addition to the labor spent upon these works, the author has searched the records of ten different towns, and has visited more than forty burial grounds, and more than two hundred families and individuals.

From these sources of knowledge it is believed to be impossible to discover the relationship of all the Angells of Rhode Island. Had it not been for papers left by Miss Eliza Angell, the relationship of the present generation could not be traced to Thomas Angell, the first ancestor of the family in this country.

By the will of Thomas Angell the first, on record in Providence, it appears he had two sons, John and James; but both of them died intestate, and there was no record to be found in any family, or any public documents, that supplied the names of the children of either of them.*

These papers were collected by Eliza Angell about 1820 at the time that Joseph K. Angell went to England to investigate his title to an estate left by the will of John Angell, supposed to be a remote ancestor. Her object in collecting these genealogical papers was to establish her own claim to the estate, in case Joseph K. Angell should be successful in proving title in the American line. Among these papers were two from Moses Brown, and many from aged members of the fifth generation.† They were received from the administrator of her estate, and from them the connecting links are supplied, and the genealogical chain is complete.

For several years the author had devoted considerable leisure time from his regular profession, vainly endeavoring to glean from public documents and other sources the valuable matter supplied by these papers. Very many facts of much interest

*Of the thirteen children of John and James, Hope only is named in the above records as son of John, who with his mother, was appointed administrator on his father's estate.

†Daniel Angell furnished two papers dated March 5th, and one March 7th, 1820, on which were the names of about one hundred of the descendants of John Angell (No. 2.), while those from Moses Brown gave the names of the descendants of James (No. 3.) Enoch Angell gave many facts, with some sketches and anecdotes of interest.

had been gathered, but could not be used to much purpose, because the relationship of individuals could not be ascertained. Having secured those papers of Eliza's, the work of preparing the tables, as found in the early part of this book, was commenced.

Material for all the tables for the first three generations—for most of the fourth, and about one half of the fifth, were gleaned from these papers. But little care had been bestowed upon the dates, except in the earlier generations, and these were the most important, from being the most difficult to supply from other sources. Having these tables with the dates arranged in convenient manuscript, the work of searching records and burying-grounds, and visiting aged members of the family was again resumed; notes were taken of dates, sketches and anecdotes, from every source that seemed to afford reliable information.

About fifty aged members of the sixth generation were then living, while some of the oldest of the seventh generation had reached their 70th year.

Having collected a large amount of knowledge from the sources named above, and arranged it in convenient manuscript, an appeal was made to the members of the family to ascertain if they would share in the expenses of finishing the work. A few subscriptions only were at first received. Nothing has been so discouraging in the task of making a permanent and complete record of our worthy ancestors, as the unwillingness on the part of those who ought to be interested to assist in the work. Some, whose ancestors had transmitted large fortunes to them, and who are now living in the full enjoyment of their possessions, while the graves of their fathers are marked only by rough, unlettered stones, have declined to subscribe for the work; and in some instances, refused to furnish material for the preservation of the memory of their benefactors.

But the subject of genealogy was new to many of them, and some, who at first discouraged it, have since become its warmest advocates and able supporters. There has been a growing interest in the work since the author first began to agitate the subject. And here let me ask, Is it too much to hope, that enough of intelligence and liberality may yet be found among the numerous and widely scattered descendants of Thomas Angell, who will avail themselves of this opportunity to become introduced to their ancestors, and to each other, to save the author from some of the inconveniences to which he has subjected himself by the time and labor expended on the work now presented in a permanent form?

Expensive monuments have often been erected to preserve the memory of individuals. Monuments are commendable and should not be neglected; but of how much greater value is a book, like this, which can be kept in the family, and consulted on all occasions, giving information of ancestors and contemporaries whenever one chooses to consult its pages.

The author desires to acknowledge his indebtedness to all those who have rendered him valuable service in collecting and communicating the facts contained in this work; to those whose hospitality and encouragement he has shared; to John R. Bartlett, Secretary of State, for valuable suggestions and the use of documents; to Mr. J. D. Hedge, Librarian of the Atheneum; to R. A. Guild, Librarian of the College Library, and to James M. Clarke, Esq., administrator of Miss Eliza Angell, for documents essential to the completion of the work.

Some correspondents in other states have been at great pains in furnishing the genealogy of their branch of the family; and without their assistance much valuable matter which is here presented, could not have been obtained. Every reader who appreciates the facts here collected, in a form to be permanently preserved, is indebted to the above sources of knowledge.

The Author is also especially indebted to Hon. John Daggett, the antiquarian and historian, of Attleboro', Mass., whose literary attainments and acquaintance with the early history of the country, have been of valuable service, both in preparing the work for the press, and in correcting the proof sheets. To him, more than to any other individual, is the author indebted for encouragement and aid in preparing the work which is now offered to the family, and to all others who take an interest in genealogy.

ORIGIN OF ANGELL AS A SURNAME.

Angell, in Greek, signifies a Messenger; in Hebrew, the same. Then the name Angell does not import the nature of a being, but the office.—*Encyclopedia Britannica*.

Angell—a name not of a nature, but of an office.—*London Encyclopedia*.

Angell or Angle, a messenger; also a town in France, where the name may have originated.—[Arthur, on surnames.]

The name Angell is supposed to be of Venetian origin; a man of this name in London told Joseph K. Angell, that the first of the name in England came direct from Venice.—[C. C. Beman.]

Angell, Peter, a distinguished Latin poet of the fifteenth century—a native of Barga, Tuscany. He became professor of

Ethics and Politics in the University of Pisa, where he died in 1596, aged 79, and wrote, first—*Cynegeticon*, or the Chace, 1568; second—*Syrius*, or the Expedition of Godfrey, of Bouillon, for the recovery of the Holy Land, 1591; third—*De Privatorum Publicorumque Urbis Romae Eversoribus Epistola*, 4 to; fourth—*Poesie Tuscani* 8 vo; fifth—Letters in Latin and Italian, to be found in various collections; sixth—Memoirs of his own life, &c.—*London Encyclopedia*.

The following items, gathered from various sources, have been furnished by Rev. Benjamin Braman, of N. Y.:

The origin of Angell as an English surname is uncertain. Some authorities derive the name from *Angel*, a town in France. In that case, the family probably dates back to the Conquest. Others derive the name from the Greek word "*aggelos*," *angelos*, a messenger; in the New Testament, heavenly messenger; and hence, in common language, a beautiful being. On this supposition, it was first introduced in order to distinguish some family which was conspicuous for personal beauty. History informs us that it was employed for this purpose in the Byzantine empire as early as A. D. 1100.

Under the caption, "Many christian names appear among us as surnames," Bowditch, in his *SUFFOLK SURNAMES*, says "Among the usual christian names mentioned by the author of 'Britaine's Remaines,' (1614), is Angel.

Robert Ferguson says that Angel was an old Scandinavian name. He thinks the name to be derived, in most cases, from an Anglo-Saxon root meaning *a point*, and to signify a *barbed spear*. In other cases, he thinks it to be from the Anglo-Saxon *Engel*, or *Angel*, a messenger.

Forsteman proposes the Latin *angelus*, a heavenly messenger; an angel.

Under the heading, "Angelic Names," Miss Yonge, in her "History of Christian Names," writes as follows:—"Angelos (*'aggelos*), a messenger. In the Septuagint, a heavenly messenger, and used in this sense in the Latin *angelus*, and in all our christian languages except the Breton.

Angelos first became a name in the Byzantine empire. It probably began as an epithet, since it comes to light in the person of Konstantinos Angelos, a young man of a noble family of Philadelphia, whose personal beauty caused him, about the year 1100, to become the choice of the Princess Theodora Komnena. It is thus highly probable that Angelos was first bestowed as a surname on account of the beauty of the family. They were on the throne in 1185. The surname thus became familiar to the Greeks. Somewhere about 1217 a monastic preacher, called St. Angelo, came to Palermo, and Angelo soon became a favorite name in Italy."

M. A. Lower, in "*Patronymica Britannica*," says that Angel is probably from Angeole or Angold, a personal name. "Sometimes," he adds, "there may be a direct allusion to the celestial hierarchy, as in the cognate foreign surnames, Angelo, Angellis, Angellico."

EXPLANATIONS.

The name of the husband, and the maiden name of his wife, or wives, are in capitals ; enclosed in brackets and placed at the head of every family table.

Directly under the names of the parents are the names of the children in the order of their birth. (If a man has married a widow who has children, none but his children appear in the table.)

A short dash (—) after a male name should be read “son of,” and after a female name “daughter of,” as in the first table. For example, Ruth Field—Wm, means Ruth Field, daughter of Wm.; and in the sixth table, page 17, Daniel Angell—John—Thomas, means Daniel Angell, son of John, son of Thomas.

The ancestors of each family, extending back to the original Thomas, are shown in each table on the top line, separated by a dash as above.

A figure prefixed to the name of a male child in the table, shows the number of his family table in the next generation.

The small figures prefixed to the names at the right of the head of each family in the top line indicate the number of the table of the ancestor before whose name the figure stands.

These dashes, and figures, referred to above, are of the highest importance, not only as a reference showing where the ancestors and descendants of any family may be found without turning to the index, but they assist in finding the relationship of any descendants of Thomas Angell named in the book. Two examples are here given :—To ascertain the relationship of Lemuel and Asa, pages 136 and 137 ; —1 Thomas—2 John—7 Hope, are fathers common to both—7 Hope being the last ; then, 25 Abia and 26 Oliver must be brothers ; (—72) Benjamin and (—75) Israel, first cousins, and Lemuel and Asa second cousins.

I select a more difficult example :—Suppose that Oscar Barber, page 68, and A. D. Dye, page 101, should meet and wish to know their relationship to each other ? By writing down the names of the ancestors of each, and comparing them, this question is readily decided.

Oscar Barber—Caroline—Sally —56 Abiather, —22 Joshua, —6 Daniel. —2 John —1 Thomas ; A. D. Dye—Lurana—91 Jonathan—36 Joseph—13 Jeremiah—4 Thomas—2 John—1 Thomas. By comparing their ancestors we find —2 John to be the last common father of both ; then —6 Daniel and —4 Thomas must be brothers ; —22 Joshua, and —13 Jeremiah, first cousins ; 56 Abiah and —36 Joseph, second cousins ; Sally and 91 Jonathan are third cousins ; Caroline and Lurana are fourth cousins. Then Oscar Barber and A. D. Dye are found to be fifth cousins.

The biographical sketches of the heads of families are found under their tables ; and whatever is said of children, having no figures to their names, is generally found under their father’s table.

Small figures prefixed to the names of children as in the table of Lemuel, page 136, refer to sketches or remarks under their father’s table.

ABBREVIATIONS.—*b.* born ; *m.* married ; *r.* resided ; *d.* died, or daughter ; (its position in the sentence will always show which is meant,) *Prov* Providence ; *N. P.* North Providence ; *Sm.* Smithfield ; *Jon.* Johnston ; *Scit.* Scituate ; *Fos.* Foster.

GENEALOGY OF THE ANGELL FAMILY.

FIRST GENERATION.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
1	{ THOMAS ANGELL,.....	Eng., about 1618....	Prov., R. I., 1695.
	{ ALICE,		Prov., R. I., 1695.
2	JOHN, Ruth Field—William.....		....Prov. July 27, 1720.
3	JAMES, Abigail Dexter—Rev. Gregory		....Prov., before 1711.
	AMPHILLIS, Smith.....		....
	MARY, Richard Arnold.....		....
	DEBORAH, — Seabury.....		....
	ALICE, Eliezer Whipple.....		....
	MARGARET, Jonathan Whipple...		....

OF the parentage of Thomas Angell we have but little knowledge. There is a tradition that he was the son of Henry Angell of Liverpool, England; that he was born about the year 1618, and at the age of twelve years went to London, to take care of himself. But all this is of doubtful authority. The first reliable knowledge we have of him is, that in 1631 he came with Roger Williams, in the ship *Lion*, under Captain A. Pearce, from London to Boston; that he was regarded as a servant (1) or apprentice to Williams, and was sometimes called his "hired man."

The ship *Lion* arrived in Boston after a passage of sixty-six days, and, as far as can be ascertained, Williams and Angell remained in Boston about two months, when they went to Salem, where they continued together from 1631 to 1636, during what was called the period of Williams' persecution.

(1) It was a common thing for gentlemen of some means, in leaving England for America, to take an apprentice or servant, paying the expenses of his passage, and after their arrival employing him to work to repay the amount. In this way many young and poor persons made their passage to this country. This being customary, another class of men of distinction were enabled to escape to America from England, as servants to those permitted to come, who would have been prevented if they had attempted to come in their own names. Such was the strictness of the laws and the vigilance of officers that many found it necessary to resort to this means to accomplish their object.

In the early settlement of Providence, (2) the name of Thomas Angell does not often appear on the records (for he was a minor,) until after Williams gave his celebrated deed, in 1638, of a six acre house lot to each of the settlers with him at that time.

North and South Main street, then called King, was the first one laid out in Providene Fifty-four lots were disposed of to as many individuals, each lot containing six acres, and fronting on the east side of the street. They extended from Wickenden street, on the south, to Stamper, (some say to Olney) street, on the north. It is not stated that these fifty-four persons were all present, in 1638, but that this number received lots of Roger Williams as original proprietors. Only a part of them were present in 1638. Roger Williams selected his lot next south of where St. John's Church now stands, on which was his favorite spring. But this spring was on the opposite side of the street to his lot; therefore he must have included in his claim the land on the other side of the street.

The original purchase from Roger Williams was to John Throcksnorton and others named, "and such others as the major part of us shall admit into the same fellowship of vote with us."—"Initial Deed," Colonial Records Vov. 1, page 19.

In the deed of confirmation, made Dec. 20th, 1661, he says, the purchase was to certain persons named, "and others who then desired to take shelter here with me, and in succession unto so many others as we should receive into the fellowship and society enjoying and disposing of the said purchase."—Vol. 1, page 22.

Thomas Angell received the lot (2) embracing the land where the First Baptist Church, the High School House and Angell Street are situated fronting on North Main street.

In 1652 (3) we find him elected, first with five other Commissioners from Providence, to make laws for the Colony, and in 1653 he held the same office by re-election.

(1) Among those who joined Williams, in his first settlement of Providence in the spring of 1636, were William Harris, John Smith, Joshua Verin, Thomas Angell and Francis Wicks. These, with Williams, composed the first settlers of Providence.—*Annals of Providence*, pp. 20-21.

(2) Tradition says Thomas Angell and Francis Wicks were minors, and this is the reason why their names were not mentioned in Williams' deed of 1638, though they received their lots like the others.—*Annals of Providence*, p. 39.

(3) On the 14th page Colonial Records, Vol. 1, we find the interesting article they first instituted as a rule of government, viz:

"We whose names are here-under, desirous to inhabit in the town of Providence, do promise to subject ourselves in active and passive obedience to all such orders or agreements as shall be made for publick good of the body in an orderly way, by the major consent of the present inhabitants, masters of families—incorporated together in a town fellowship, and others whom they shall admit unto them, only in civil things."

Thirteen men signed this instrument, Thomas Angell being one of them.

In 1655 he is reported as a farmer and constable. He held the office of constable (1) or sergeant for many years, and was often appointed to places of trust and honor.

The following items are copied from his Will, which was dated Providence, May 3, 1685. The Will was proved by the Town Council September 18, 1694. He gave to his son John 60 acres of land in the first division of Providence, and 60 acres in the second division, and one-half of his right in the commoning in Providence. He gave to his son James his house and meadow, and also 20 acres of land lying on the Weybosset side of the river, near Hawkins' Cove, and 6 acres in the neck, and 4 acres on the north side of the river called Woonasquatucket, and one-half of his right of commoning in Providence. He gave to each of his five daughters 400 shillings in money. He gave his wife Alice the house in which he lived and land adjoining. If she married again, the same day of her marriage it should go to his son James;—James should keep the house in repair for his mother. He gave his wife one milch cow, and whenever the cow should become old and unfit for use, James should supply one and keep it for his mother. John and James should pay her, yearly, 16 shillings in money, until she should marry, and should comfortably support their mother during her widowhood. He gave James all his cattle, except one cow to his wife, and all his clothing and tools, and lands not otherwise disposed of.

He appointed his wife administratrix and his son James administrator. The witnesses to his will were, Thomas Olney, Nathaniel Waterman and Spencer Olney.

It is said that he died at the age of about 76 years.

His widow, Alice, made her Will October 2d, 1694, which was proved in January, 1695. She divided her property among her five daughters.

The author found it so difficult to read this Will that he procured the assistance of another more accustomed to ancient manuscripts.

We are unable to learn the surname of his wife, the date of his marriage, or the date of the birth of any of his children.

The following facts respecting the daughters of Thomas Angell and their husbands and children, are derived from Savage's Genealogical Dictionary.

(1) The most interesting official act I find of Thomas Angell as constable is recorded in the New England Genealogical Register, Vol. 8, p. 293. An officer out of the State came and arrested a man in Pawtuxet, with intent to carry him off, but being detained in Providence, the officer and his prisoner were arrested by Thomas Angell, assisted by four other men, and taken before a court for examination, in Providence. This is one instance of the early clashing of colonial authorities.

Eliezer Whipple, son of John, owned allegiance June 1, 1667; married Alice, daughter of Thomas Angell of Providence, January 26th, 1670. Their children were: Alice, born June 3, 1675; Margaret; perhaps more.

Jonathan Whipple, son of John, and brother of Eliezer, owned allegiance May, 1682; married Margery Angell, daughter of Thomas. Their children were: Jonathan, born Feb. 22d, 1692; Thomas, born Feb. 26, 1695.

Thomas Arnold came from London, England, to Virginia, in May, 1635, thence to Watertown, Mass.

The wife of Thomas Arnold was Phebe Parkhurst, daughter of John. Phebe was his second wife. Thomas and Phebe had a son named Richard, who married Mary Angell, daughter of Thomas of Providence. Their children were: Mary, Richard, Thomas, John.

Richard Arnold, who married Mary, owned allegiance in 1670; was an assistant in 1681, and was named in the royal commission of Council to Sir Edmund Andros, 1687. He died April 22d, 1710.

Amphillis married Edward Smith. They were published in 1669. He died January, 1673. Edward and Joseph are supposed to be their children.

SECOND GENERATION.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
2	{ JOHN ANGELL—Thomas.... { RUTH FIELD—William.....		Prov., July 27, 1720.
4	THOMAS, Sarah Brown.. .. .	Prov., Mar., 25, 1672....	Sct., Ap. 4, '74.
5	JOHN,.....		.....
6	DANIEL, Hannah Winsor.....	Prov., May 2d, 1680....	June 16, 1750.
7	HOPE, Lydia Olney.....	Providence,——1682....	
8	JAMES, Susannah Wilkinson.....		.....

John Angell was born in Providence, the date being unknown. He was married in Providence in 1669, to Ruth Field, who resided at Field's Point, two miles below Providence, on the west side of the river. He was admitted free-man of the town of Providence Oct. 16, 1670.

For a few years he cultivated the Daniel Jenckes farm, five miles from Providence, towards Lime Rock, on the Lewisquisit turnpike, after which he moved to Providence, where he continued in the farming business through life. He had five healthy, intelligent, and enterprising sons, whose history will be seen hereafter, as heads of their respective families. He is said to have been a man of large frame and possessed of great physical strength. (1) He died intestate in Providence, July 27, 1720. His widow, and son, Hope, administered on his estate.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
3	{ JAMES ANGELL—Thomas. { ABIGAIL DEXTER—Rev. Gregory.		..... Prov., 1655....
	ABIGAIL,.....	Prov., Feb. 2, 1679....	
	MARY,.....	Prov., Mar. 7, 1680....	
9	JAMES, Abigail.....	Nov. 22, 1682....	Prov., Mar. 3, 1710.
	ALICE,.....	Prov., Feb. 29, 1684....	
10	JOSEPH, Abigail.....	Prov., Oct. 5, 1687....	
11	JOHN, Mary Dexter—John—Rev. Gregory,		
		Oct. 5, 1691....	Feb. 11, 1785.
	DEBORAH,.....	Prov., Apr. 4, 1695....	
	Phebe,.....	Oct. 10, 1697....	

James Angell was married Sept. 3, 1678, to Abigail, the only daughter of Rev. Gregory Dexter, (2) of Providence.

(1) The following statement was made by Enoch Angell to J. B. H. Leonard and Joseph B. Hawkins on the 13th day of February, 1820, in the presence of Eliza Angell, who records the statements of Enoch. "My great grandfather, John, was said to be a man of enormous strength, having on one occasion nine bushels of pears on his old mare, and she would not carry them, he took them on his own back and carried them, which seems incredible. He said he once attempted to carry four bushels of salt up stairs, but the stairs broke down and he was injured by the fall."

(2) Rev. Gregory Dexter was born at Olney, Northampton Co., England A. D., 1610. He early went to London, and became a printer; and, in connection

James was admitted freeman of Providence May 3, 1681. He held various offices and positions of trust and honor, and is sometimes mentioned in the town records as Deacon James Angell. He was doubtless a deacon of the First Baptist Church as there was no other church in the town at this early period. By his father's will he acquired the six acre house lot given to his father by Roger Williams. The town afterwards paid Mr. Angell damages for cutting a street through his land, supposed to be Benefit street. He died intestate about Dec. 27th, 1711. His widow administered on his estate.

with a gentleman by the name of Coleman, kept a Stationer's establishment in London. Mr. Dexter was connected with the Baptist Ministry at London, and was the friend and transatlantic correspondent of Roger Williams. When, in 1643, Roger Williams went to England to procure the first Charter for the infant Colony, he took with him the manuscript of his Dictionary of the Indian Language, and, on the voyage arranged it for being printed; and in 1643 Mr. Dexter printed the first edition of it at London,—a reprint of which now constitutes the first volume of the publications of the Rhode Island Historical Society. On the return of Roger Williams with the Charter, in 1644, Mr. Dexter sold out his establishment in London, and came with his friend Williams to Providence. Among the manuscript papers of President Stiles, of Yale College, as copied into Thomas' History of Printing, occurs the following:—

“Mr. Dexter quitted printing, left his native country and joined Williams at Providence, where he became a distinguished character in the Colony. He was one of the parties named in the second Charter, by Charles II, in 1663, and for a number of years was one of the Assistants, under the authority granted in that charter. He was one of the Town Clerks of Providence; wrote an uncommonly good hand; possessed handsome talents, and had been well educated. From him descended the respectable family of Dexters in Rhode Island.”

In addition to this testimony of Dr. Stiles, it may be remarked that Mr. Dexter held various other civil offices under the institutions of the young but growing community, as may be seen by examining the archives of the Town and Colony, and as his character and ability, his knowledge of Latin and his general literary attainments, fitted him for so many positions where in the general paucity of mental cultivation he was so much needed, he was most emphatically a public man. Nor were his public labors confined to civil life. He was the fourth Pastor of the First Baptist Church in Providence, having been called to succeed Rev. Mr. Wickenden about 1650. While in this position, amid all his other duties, he won the name of an effective, able and successful preacher. This forefather in our Colony lived to be over ninety years of age, enjoying for a long period the blessings of health and mental soundness; and he enjoyed the satisfaction of witnessing his descendants, down to his great grandchildren, growing up around him in virtue and respectability. He died in 1700; was buried on his house lot, but his grave cannot now be found.—*Dexter Genealogy.*

Mr. Dexter was the first accomplished printer that came to this country, and although he did not pursue the business here as a profession, yet for several years he made occasional visits to the village of Boston to assist Mr. Samuel Greene in some printing needed for that place and at the young College at Cambridge, and Mr. Dexter printed with his own hands the first almanac for the meridian of Rhode Island.—*Dexter Genealogy.*

THIRD GENERATION.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
4	THOMAS ANGELL—2 John—1 Thomas.		
		Prov., Mar. 25, 1672....	Scituate, 1714.
	SARAH BROWN, Daniel & Alice.	Prov., Oct. 10, 1677....	
	MARTHA, Jonathan Knight.....	Prov., Mar. 24, 1702....	
12	ISAIAH,	Prov., Nov. 17, 1704....	
13	JEREMIAH,	Prov., June 29, 1708....	Scituate, 1788.
	Jonathan, bachelor.....	Prov., Mar. 14, 1708....	
	SARAH, Jeremiah Mathewson,....	Scituate, 1710....	
14	NEHEMIAH,.....	.....	.....
15	THOMAS,.....	.....	.....

We begin our sketches of the third generation with the subject of this narrative. He was born in Providence and lived twenty-two years contemporary with his grandfather. At about the age of twenty-eight years he was married in Providence to Sarah, aged about twenty-three years, a daughter of Daniel and Alice Brown, of Providence. It has been supposed he was educated both as farmer and carpenter. He remained in Providence till after the birth of his first four children. In 1710 he built his tavern house in Scituate, 12½ miles west of Providence, on the Norwich road, which has been occupied as a public house by five successive generations of this family. The town of Scituate held town meetings in his house many years, and this was a place of great attraction for a long period. He educated his children to industry and usefulness, though he employed slaves, and hired men to work for him. He made good use of the advantages the public house gave him, in extending his business, his acquaintance with the traveling public, and also in extending his social and political influence. Thomas Angell contracted with the town, in 1734, to build a bridge across the Ponaganset river, which he did to their satisfaction. His sons were all well established in good homes of their own. He made Jeremiah his successor. Three others he furnished with good farms and built two-story houses for them. But for Jonathan, who was a bachelor, he built a one-story house and gave him the farm occupied by the late Soloman Angell, now by Aldis Barden, of Scituate.

Martha married Jonathan Knight ; Sarah married (1) Jere-

(1) In sketches of Scituate, published in the Providence *Journal*, it is said that Sarah was *married* when the tavern house was raised. This, no doubt, is a mistake. By a stone in the chimney, bearing date 1710, we have the time of building this house. There is a tradition in the family that Sarah was *born* on the day the house was raised, which seems probable.

miah Mathewson. Each of these daughters had a slave given her, (2) and they were well provided for in their new homes.

He died in 1744, and was buried, it is said, on the old meeting house lot in South Scituate.

But little is found on record respecting his wife; but the character and education of her children, their enterprise and success, and the popularity of the house over which she presided as landlady for many years, give ample testimony of her efficiency and worth. She survived her husband several years, and made herself useful after her son Jeremiah became proprietor of the house. Rufus Hopkins, who married Abigail Angell, gave some account of her widowhood.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
5	JOHN ANGELL, 2d.....	....	1744.
	RUTH, Thomas Owen,.....	....
	LYDIA, Nathan Medbury.....	....
16	STEPHEN, Martha Olney.....	....
17	RICHARD, Abigail Ross.....	1703....	1796.
18	ABRAHAM, Lyelia.....	1711....	July, 13, 1739.

John Angell was born in Providence, the date being unknown. We are not able to learn the name of his wife, or the date of his marriage.

He settled on a farm in Johnston, near the seven mile line, which separates that town from Smithfield. It seems he had two daughters and three sons, and perhaps other children, as we are only able to get a very meagre account of his family. He was voted freeman at Newport, Oct. 26th, 1670. He died, intestate, in Johnston. His son Stephen was administrator on his estate, and afterwards owned and occupied the farm of his father. Ruth, the oldest daughter, married Thomas Owen, (born in 1706,) who was a son of Josiah, and grandson of Samuel Owen, the first of the name in this country. Samuel was born in Wales in 1651, and with his wife, Priscilla Belcher, and son Josiah, (who was born in 1681,) came to America and settled first in Massachusetts, about 1685. He made this change of location for the enjoyment of religious freedom, but finding the Colony of Rhode Island was then the most independent in matters of conscience and religious opinion, he settled in North Providence, between Providence and Pawtucket. Thomas was brought up a blacksmith. He was a Quaker, a man of superior intellectual endowments, and made excellent use of his means for gaining knowledge. Soon after his mar-

(2) By the will of their father, a negro girl, named Phillis, was given to Sarah, and a negro boy, called James, to Martha.

riage to Ruth Angell they settled in Chepachet, where he secured a large tract of land, and they became the founders of that village. They had two sons, Solomon, born in 1731, and Daniel, born in 1732. Solomon was a mechanic, and learned the trade of his father. But Daniel, (although brought up a blacksmith and farmer with his father), in early life devoted much of his time to learning, and early commenced the study of law. He was, a considerable time, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, and was once elected Lieutenant Governor of Rhode Island.

Lydia married Nathaniel Medberry, and they settled on a farm in Scituate, afterwards called the Colgrow, still later the George Henry farm. Lydia and her husband were both of large size, and they had five sons, whose average weight was over 225 pounds. In about the year 1800, or earlier, this family all moved to New Berlin, Chenango Co., N. Y.

	NAME.	BORN	DIED.
6	DANIEL ANGELL—2 John—1 Thomas.	Prov., May 2, 1680....	Prov., June 16, 1750.
	HANNAH WINSOR,....	.....	.....
19	SAMUEL,	Dec. 12, 1707....	1764.
20	JOHN,	Oct. 18, 1709....	
21	NEDABIAH,	April 29, 1712....	April 19, 1786.
22	JOSHUA,	Feb. 26, 1714....	
	MARY,	Jan. 4, 1716....	
23	JOB,	Jan. 1, 1718....	
	DANIEL,	Oct. 27, 1720....	
24	EZEKIEL,	1722....	Sept. 27, 1782.
	WAITE, . . . . .	.....	.....
	MERCY, —Bradway....	.....	.....

Daniel Angell, like his father, was a man of large frame and possessed of great physical strength. He was married in Providence, May 2, 1702. We find on record ample evidence of his wealth, and by his frequent appointment, or election, to positions of trust and honor, abundant evidence of the confidence his townsmen reposed in him. He had a large and enterprising family. In his time deer were successfully hunted in Rhode Island. But elk were very scarce. Four of his descendants, now living, have seen, and when children, have played with the horns of an elk which he shot and captured in Rhode Island, very rare game even in his time. He is said to have been naturally left handed, but by his persevering efforts to use his right hand, he became ambidextrous. He was in the habit of going to Boston market, with his team, to trade in that town. This was no uncommon practice for farmers long since his time. On one of these occasions he put up at a tavern where there was a British officer with his fencing clubs, who challenged him for a duel. Mr. Angell told him he was no

fighting man ; he came there to attend to his business peaceably and wished not to be disturbed. The officer told him he could not be excused ; he could have his choice in the fencing clubs. Well, said Mr. Angell, if I must fight, I believe I would rather have one of my wagon stakes than either of these clubs. This was agreed to, and a ring was formed ; the officer with his fencing club, and Mr. Angell with his wagon stake grasped by the middle in his right hand. As they stepped into the ring, "I am not used to this business," said Mr. Angell ; "you must tell me when you are ready." "All ready," replied the officer. These words were scarcely out of his mouth, when the left fist of Mr. Angell came down upon the officer's nose like a sledge hammer, which laid him sprawling on the floor. The blood flowed freely and covered his face. After a few seconds he partially recovered from the shock and turned upon one side, when Mr. Angell told him to come again if he had not got enough. "Enough, enough," said the officer ; "I am whipped."

It may be difficult for us, at this time, to appreciate that condition of society in which a civil stranger cannot stop at a tavern without being molested and challenged for a duel, and in case he refuses, is grossly insulted as a coward, but this was sometimes the state of society even since the Revolution.

By his will he provided liberally for the support of his widow. He made liberal gifts to his daughters, Waite and Mary. John had a farm given to him in Smithfield, believed to be about $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles west of Lime Rock. To his son Nedabiah he gave his home farm and his blacksmith tools. This farm, afterwards called the Pinckney farm, is now occupied by Hon. Thomas Davis, of North Providence. Ezekiel had a farm given to him, with all his father's tools not otherwise disposed of, believed to consist of farming and carpenters' tools. Job had been provided for before his father's will was made, and he was appointed sole executor.

In looking over the descendants of the third generation, we find those of Daniel Angell far exceed the others in respect to number, and they are now very widely scattered.

We can find no reliable account of Daniel, Jr.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
7	HOPE ANGELL—2 John—1 Thomas, Prov., —	1682....	Prov., Feb. 11, 1759.
	LYDIA OLNEY,.....	....	....
25	ABIAH, — Smith,.....	....	....
26	OLIVER, — Smith.....	Prov., Mar. 13, 1717....	April 13, 1799.
27	ELISHA, Susan Whipple...	....	Nov. 14, 1755.
28	THOMAS,.....	....	....
29	JAMES,.....	1731....	1806.
	MARY, ....	....	....
	LYDIA, James Young.....	1718....	1802

Hope Angell lived in Providence, it is thought, on the farm now called the Asylum farm, North Providence, this town then being included in Providence. He was admitted freeman of the Colony May 6, 1712. We often meet with his name in the records of Providence, where he was appointed to positions of trust and honor. Like most of his generation, his history is so obscure that we seem to know him, and his wife, best by the intelligent and energetic children they educated and saw well established in homes of their own. His wife died of consumption, aged 60 years, 9 months and 7 days. The most of their children will be noticed in the account of the next generation as heads of their respective families. We see by the table that his daughter, Lydia, married James Young. He was a gay young man, fond of lively company, and pretty free with his money. Besides, he was a natural poet, and so ready to make up a verse or a number of verses to suit any occasion, that he was considered the most noted man of the time, in that vicinity. From his inclination to spend money and to enjoy lively company, Oliver and Elisha, older brothers to Lydia, objected to his marrying their sister. On his hearing of this, he wrote them a letter beginning thus :

Elisha, sir,
And Oliver,
Why are you thus offended?
If I have done you any harm,
'Tis more than I intended.

Mr James Angell can repeat many verses composed by this poet on particular occasions. Whenever he was called on for a rhyme he was ready, but it was not quite safe for some persons in company to make such a request for their amusement, for in such cases their anticipated pleasure was often changed to chagrin by lines the most cutting to their pride. He kept a tavern in connection with farming, and as a man of business was quite successful.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
8	{ JAMES ANGELL—2 John—1 Thomas	1684....	1742
	{ SUSANNAH WILKINSON...Prov., April 27, 1688....		
	{ MARY—.....	....	1749
	RUTH, John Wilkinson.....	....
30	WILLIAM, Amy Harding.....	....
	MARY, Benjamin Green—Samuel	....
	JAMES .....	....
	JOHN.....	....
	MARTHA.....	1718....	Mar. 27, 1738

All the children were by the first wife.

James Angell lived in Providence. It appears by the Colonial Records, that he was admitted freeman of Providence, May 4, 1708. He was again admitted free on the last Wednesday in October, 1720, and his son, James, was admitted free on the same day.

His first wife was Susannah, daughter of Samuel Wilkinson. This Samuel was a son of Lawrence Wilkinson, who came from England and settled in Providence, and connected with those of the same name in Pawtucket.

Susannah, wife of James Angell, was sister to Ruth, who was the mother of (1) Stephen and (2) Eseck Hopkins. [See Genealogy of the Wilkinsons.] There is some ground to believe that during his absence from Providence, James lived in Warwick, as William and Mary were married there, and for a time resided in that town. By minutes taken from the North Burying Ground by Eliza Angell, about 1820, it appears that Martha Angell, daughter of James and Susannah, died March 27, 1738, in the 20th year of her age. We have no date of the death of his first wife, or of the marriage of the second. I find it stated that he died 1742; that his widow, Mary, died 1749.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
9	{ JAMES ANGELL—3 James—1 Thomas.		
	{ ABIGAIL.....	Prvc., Nov. 22, 1682....	Prov., Mar. 3, 1710

James Angell lived in Providence and was married, it seems, to Abigail, but we can get only her Christian name. He died intestate at about the age of 28 years. His widow administered on his estate. We are not informed that they had any children.

(1) Stephen, of Scituate, was Governor of Rhode Island, and signed the Declaration of Independence.

(2) Eseck was commander-in-chief of the naval forces of America at the beginning of the Revolution, under the British Government.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
10	JOSEPH ANGELL—3 James—1 Thomas.	Prov., Oct. 4, 1687....	Prov., March 21, 1758
		ABIGAIL.....	....
	ROSEBELLA, Robert Sterry....	....
31	NATHAN, Sarah Hopkins.....	Prov., Feb. 1718....	April 9, 1783
		PRUDENCE.....	....

Joseph Angell was a merchant in Providence, and supposed to have had a store on North Main street, nearly opposite where the Baptist Church now stands.

It is difficult to learn much of his history; that he was a successful merchant there is no doubt, as he left his estate principally to his son Nathan, who was his successor in business, and inherited from him a considerable property.

I believe this is the only man of the third generation whose grave and head-stone is yet preserved and in good condition; this may be found in the North burying ground, the inscription distinctly legible. Near by this grave, are those of his son Nathan, and the four wives of Nathan, with names and dates distinct.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
11	JOHN ANGELL—3 James—1 Thomas.	Prov., October 4, 1691....	
		MARY DEXTER... Prov., April 1, 1694....	Prov., Sept. 22, 1760
32	JOHN	Prov., August 30, 1720....	July 14, 1750.
33	JAMES..	January 28, 1723.	
		ABIGAIL--Capt. Rufus Hopkins	Prov., June 28, 1729 July 21, 1755.

John Angell is several times spoken of in the Providence Records as weaver; not an uncommon employment for men of his time, and indeed at a much later period. He was married to Mary Dexter, daughter of John, and grand-daughter of Rev. Gregory Dexter.

At the General Assembly, held at Newport, Oct. 26, 1670, (1) ten men of Providence were made freemen, and John Angell was one of this number. Seven men were made freemen at the same time who resided at Newport.—Colonial Records, Vol. 2, page 364.

When John Angell and his son John died, they were buried in the North Burying Ground. Captain Rufus Hopkins, who married Abigail, was an enterprising man, and interested himself with the genealogy of the Angells, and we are indebted to him for some of the most full and reliable records of the previous generations of Angells. His children all died young. He was an efficient military and civil officer.

(1) At this time the General Assembly passed an act, authorizing the respective towns in the colony to make men freemen, whom they might deem capable of bearing office therein, whether they themselves desired it or not.—Col. Rec., Vol. 2, p. 357.

[From Notes of Dr. Styles, President of Yale College.]

J. L. Sibley, of Cambridge, has furnished, for the Genealogical Register, the following sketch, found in Vol. 14, page 31 :

“ Nov. 17, 1771, visited (in Providence, R. I.) John Angell’ who told me he was born in Providence Oct. 4, 1691, son of James, son of Thomas, who came from Salem with Roger Williams. This aged John Angell used the *thee* and *thou* language, but refused to be called Quaker or Friend. He is a great admirer of the famous Samuel Gorton, of Warwick, of the last century. He showed me three quarto volumes in print of Samuel Gorton, entitled “ An Incorruptible Key,” &c., in two parts, 121 and 119 pages, 4-to., 1647. “ Salt Marsh Reclaimed from the Dead,” &c., 198 pages, 4-to.. London, 1655. “ Antidote against the Common Plague of the World,” &c., in defence of the last above. Dedicated to Lord Proctor, &c., dated Warwick, in Narragansett Bay, Oct. 20th, 1656, in 296 pages, printed 1657. These books, Mr. Angell told me, were written in Heaven, and no man could read or understand them unless he was in Heaven. He said that Geo. Fox, the Quaker, visited Gorton, but that Gorton was far above him, so as Fox was nothing, or a babe in comparison with him. I asked if they seemed to be one, or agreed as far as they went. But he chose rather to consider them as having no connection, and, in short, he would not account Gorton a Quaker.

Mr. Angell told me an anecdote which he had from his mother ; that Roger Williams, on his death-bed, once seeming to awake out of a drowse, or sleep, said, “ I have been all wrong, or we have been all wrong,” without much addition or explanation, and so died.

I asked Mr. Angell what it was supposed Williams meant ; whether he considered Mr. Williams as being of Mr. Gorton’s principles ? He said, no ! Gorton and Williams had no great communication together in life-time, nor did he suppose he died of Gorton’s, &c. I asked if Williams died a Quaker ? He said, no. I asked if he died in the disbelief of water baptism, and Lord’s Supper, as understood by Presbyterians, i. e. ordinances literally. (I supposed he died a Baptist by immersion.) Mr. Angell supposed he held Baptist and Lord’s Supper to the death, though he said Mr. Gorton had demonstrated that these ordinances were abolished by arguments impossible to be answered. I asked whether Williams, by ‘ being wrong,’ did not mean that he had been wrong in disusing these ordinances, till a more perfect state of the Church, &c., and becoming a seeker and waiting for new apostles Angell said he believed he meant so ; but that nothing certain and determinate could

be collected from the little Williams said in his last moments ; nothing more than he then perceived that he had been mistaken and in the wrong in some things in religion. His grandfather, he said, was Mr. Williams's hired man at Salem, and came away with him ; and the Angell family preserve many particulars respecting Mr. Williams. I am told, one Mr. Brown, who lives one and a half mile out of Providence, very aged, I think Aet 95, whom Rev. Morgan Edwards, Baptist minister in Philadelphia, visited this fall, when he told Mr. Edwards that he well remembered and was present at Mr. Roger Williams's funeral in Providence ; that he was buried under arms with military honors, as he had been a President, or Chief Magistrate in the Colony. I don't find when he died. He was Solicitor of the Colony, 1680, not so in 1681— probably he died about that time. Gov. Hutchinson says he died 1682.” —Dr. Styles's Manuscript Diary, Vol. 2. (1)

(1) This quotation of language of Roger Williams, on his death-bed, is but one of the numerous instances in which the words of a dying man are liable to be entirely misunderstood ; and many times, no doubt, are grossly perverted. The real opinion of a man, on a grave and important subject, involving many points of interest, can only be relied upon when his mind is clear, when his body is so far free from disease, as to allow him a full and clear expression of his thoughts under circumstances in which he can so qualify his language as to prevent one from misunderstanding him.

FOURTH GENERATION.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
12	{	ISAAH ANGELL—4 Thomas—2 John—1 Thomas	
		Prov., Nov. 7, 1704.....	
	{	PRUDENCE WILKINSON.....	....
		Prudence—Gideon Austin.....	....

Isaiah Angell was the oldest son of the oldest son down to the fourth generation from Thomas of 1636. Therefore we commence our account of this generation with him.

His father gave him the farm now owned and occupied by David Field, Esq., near Clayville, in Scituate, and built for him a two-story house. He married Prudence Wilkinson, daughter of Joseph, of Scituate, and granddaughter of Samuel, who was the son of Lawrence, the first Wilkinson from England who settled in Providence.(1) Isaiah Angell is supposed not to have lived to be a very old man, but the date of his death is not known. His property fell to his only child, a daughter, who married Gideon Austin, and they had several children. One was named Angell Austin, who was a good mechanic and worked at building wagons. He had two daughters who were noted for their beauty and accomplishments.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
13	{	JEREMIAH ANGELL—4 Thomas—2 John—1 Thomas.	
		Prov., Jan. 29, 1807 ... Scit., ——— 1786.	
	{	MARY MATHEWSON.....	....
		ABIGAIL GRAVES.....	....
		BEISEY STONE.....	1827....
		Jeremiah, } Lost at sea.	....
		Stephen, }	....
34		Andrew.....	Scituate, — 1744.... Scituate, — 1799.
35		Job, }	
36		Joseph }	Twins. Scit., June 9, 1745....
		Daniel.....	Scit., Aug. 16, 1748....
		Lydia, Philip Mathewson...	....
		Mary, Benjamin Durfee....	....
		Freelove, David Ralph.....	....
		Sarah, Jonathan Knight....	....

All these children were by the first wife.

The early history of Jeremiah Angell is but little known. There is a tradition that after his marriage he lived awhile on Prudence Island, but from the records of Portsmouth it seems he never owned any land on the Island. Perhaps his wife had relatives on the Island that induced him to go there, but this is doubtful. He is described as a small, short man, and it is said that either of his three wives was as tall, if not taller, than himself. He was successor to his father on the large farm, and

(1) Prudence was the second of fifteen children, of the same mother, whose maiden name was Martha Pray, of Scituate.—[See Genealogy of the Wilkinsons.

second proprietor of the celebrated Angell Tavern of South Scituate.

He was an active business man, and cleared land and planted orchards and made other important improvements on his farm. One orchard of his planting has furnished fruit for five generations, and some of the trees of this orchard were bearing fruit in 1860.

He had made good use of his early opportunities for gaining knowledge. He acquired considerable knowledge of law and rendered important service to his townsmen as their legal adviser. He was many years Justice of the Peace and in this capacity was truly a peace-maker, for often when his neighbors came to him with complaints to settle, he advised them how to settle their troubles by telling them what the law was on the subject, and when he could induce them to settle without legal suit he charged nothing for his services.

Town meetings were held at his house for many years, and while Foster was included in Scituate, he did considerable business for the people living in that part of the town.

The property of Jeremiah Angell was very unequally divided among his children. Jonathan Angell, son of Joseph and grandson of Jeremiah, says his "grandfather disposed of his property to his children strictly in accordance with the old English custom, giving to Andrew, his oldest son living, his house and farm undivided, and giving to all his other children the remainder of his property." The home farm, given to Andrew, consisted of four hundred and twelve acres, with the tavern house and other buildings and improvements. The farm given to his son Job, in West Greenwich, cost but \$160. The farm in Foster, given to Joseph, was also purchased for the same price. This, however, was not the only property given them; they had some stock and tools and other personal property to commence business with, and each of the daughters was well provided with convenient furniture for house-keeping.

The remains of Jeremiah Angell and his three wives were buried on the old meeting house lot near the cross road, just north of the present location of the school house; these four graves being the ones nearest the road and also nearest the school house on the north side. Tradition says they were buried very near the graves of his father and mother. The oldest sons in this family, Jeremiah and Stephen, left home early in life and went to sea. After two or three unsuccessful voyages, they went again, and were never heard from afterwards. It is not known whether the ship they went in was ever heard from. Some of their friends, at the time, supposed they were pressed into the British naval service, an inhuman usurpation which the British

Government practiced upon American sailors for many years. The author is not ignorant of the fact that some of the descendants of Jeremiah Angell have doubted the existence of these two oldest sons. But Amey Angell (daughter of Richard, and second cousin to these young men) who was married to Job, their brother, gave the above account of them to her son Job, who wrote down the same in a manuscript genealogy he prepared, of twenty-two pages, now in the possession of the author.

In the Colonial Records of Rhode Island, Vol. 5, pages 487--8, it is said that Jeremiah Angell, and Jeremiah Angell Jr., of Scituate, having taken the prescribed oath, were admitted freemen of the colony of Rhode Island by the General Assembly at Newport. on the first Wednesday in May, 1756. In this we have no mention of Stephen, but it was in accordance with law at this time to admit the oldest son only as freeman, unless the other sons had real estate of their own. We have no account of any Jeremiah Angell but this father and son in Scituate, until the birth of Jeremiah, son of Richard, which occurred in 1762.

Daniel went off, unmarried, to New York State, at the age of about twenty five years, and was never heard from afterwards by his friends.

Mary and Benjamin Durfee settled in Tiverton, R. I., (now Fall River, Mass.,) on the second farm below Globe Village. The farm is now owned by a Mr. Dodge, of New York. The family burying ground, where this family were buried, was situated some eight or ten rods northwest from the house, on an elevated knoll. All the monuments have been removed, and the ground plowed.

Among the official acts recorded of Jeremiah Angell is found the following singular marriage ceremony, (1) recorded in Scituate, which has been reported in the New England Genealogical Register of 1867, Vol. 21:

“I hereby certify that Isaac Howard, of Scituate, in the county of Providence, &c., took Hepsozed Darbee, a poor widow woman, as she came to him in the King’s highway, in her shift, in said Scituate aforesaid, to be his wife, and that they, the said Isaac and the said Hepsozed, were lawfully joined together in marriage the 7th day of April, 1770,

(1) It was supposed that by an old English law, a marriage in this manner would exempt the husband from liability for his wife’s debts contracted previously.

in the aforesaid highway, in the presence of Capt. Thomas Fay, Benjamin Wells and others, before me the subscriber.

JEREMIAH ANGELL,
Justice of the Peace."

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
14	{ NEHEMIAH ANGELL—4 Thomas—2 John—1 Thomas. MARY HOPKINS.....		
37	Pardon.....	1749....	June 3, 1838
38	Nehemiah.....	Sept. 3, 1752....	Aug. 3, 1828
	Abraham (1) .....	.....
	Zilpha, (never married).....	Aged 96....	July 12, 1839
	Martha, Thomas Knight.....	.....
	Mercy (Died young).....	.....
	Mercy, — Potter.....	.....

Thomas Angell purchased a farm for one hundred and sixty dollars, on which he built a good two-story house for his son Nehemiah, who married Mary Hopkins, sister to Elder Reuben. Nehemiah was an industrious man, and good citizen. His son Pardon, and grandson of the same name, have since occupied the same farm, which is situated half a mile north of the Angell Tavern. When he died he was buried in his own private burying ground on his farm, some eight rods northwest from his house. He died in the prime of life, from a bruise on the heel, received while wading in the river, which resulted in mortification.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
15	{ THOMAS ANGELL—4 Thomas—2 John—1 Thomas. MERCY.....		
	Sally, — Sterry.....	.....	.....

Thomas Angell, Jr., youngest son of Thomas, who built the tavern in South Scituate, received from his father the house and farm about one mile west of the tavern owned and occupied by the late Benjamin Wilbur. He was appointed executor of his father's will, and when he had executed this trust, he sold his farm and moved away. Tradition says he moved to Providence; but we can find no record of him there. By the records of Johnston, it appears he purchased and sold several farms, or lots of land, in that town. We find his name recorded as a member of the Town Council. Once he applied for license to keep tavern. He was a member of the Council that proved the will of Stephen Angell, of Johnston, on the 21st of September, 1772.

The first deed conveying land to Thomas Angell, in Johnston, is dated July 23, 1759. April 3, 1786, Col. Thomas Angell received license to keep a public house.

(1) Abraham was lost on a privateer while in the Revolution.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
16	STEPHEN ANGELL—5 John—2 John—1 Thomas.		Jan., 1772
	MARTHA OLNEY.....		
39	Christopher.....	Johnston, Oct. 31, 1728....	
40	Ezekiel.....	Dec. 25, 1729 ...	
41	Stephen.....	May 16, 1731....	
42	Charles.....	Jan. 12, 1732....	
	Sarah, — Eddy.....	Aug. 27, 1734 ...	
43	James.....	April 18, 1736....	
44	John.....	July 5, 1740....	
45	Daniel.....	Sept. 28, 1741....	March 9, 1810
	William.....	March 30, 1743....	
46	Gideon.....	Dec. 3, 1744....	
	Martha, Col. Israel Angell.....	Sept. 13, 1747....	

Mrs. Lyman Arnold, of Smithfield, a great grand-daughter of Stephen Angell, has the family Bible of this ancestor, from which the above table is copied,

Stephen was administrator on his father's estate, and became proprietor of the farm cultivated by his father. He is believed to have been a Quaker. He was a man of industry and enterprise, and lived to see each of his nine sons well settled on farms of their own. He and his sons were all possessed of a considerable mechanical skill. He had farming, carpenters, blacksmiths, and it is believed coopers' tools, and his boys were brought up to industrious habits, and when they were settled on their respective farms could make their buildings and most of their tools.

We find the name of Stephen Angell often recorded as member of the Council in Johnston, and he was often elected to other positions of trust and honor.

We find the following note recorded in his old family Bible referred to as above :

Daniel died March 9th, 1810, aged 68 years, 5 months and 9 days. Mr. Childs, a schoolmaster in the District of Georgiaville, just after the death of Daniel, made the following entry in the family Bible of his father: "The ages of the eight brothers now living, added together, make 579; divided by eight, the average age is 72 $\frac{3}{8}$ years. It is doubted whether the genealogy of any other race of men will be found in Rhode Island of a longer average age than the Angells."

The will of Stephen Angell, on record in Johnston, dated March 27, 1771, shows that all of his sons had been provided with a farm, or means to purchase one, except William and Daniel, and by his will they are equally well provided for. He gave William his right in Olney's mills, which was afterwards sold to his brother Daniel. His wife objected to the provi-

sions of the will, and, it would seem, for good reasons. By it she was dependent, in a considerable measure, upon the liberality of Daniel and William for her comfortable support, who were made his executors. He left it partly to their discretion how much furniture she needed to keep house with, and they were to have the balance. Yet it is evident that he intended she should be well provided for. When the will was presented she raised an objection before the Council, but they proved the will.

William Angell, son of Stephen, married Abigail.(1) Their children were Zeviah, b. Jan. 21, 1772; Mehitable, b. Aug. 17, 1773; Martha, b. Dec. 2, 1774; Deborah, b. April 2, 1776; Naoma, b. Jan. 9, 1779; William, b. Dec. 25, 1780; Abigail and Ruth (twins), b. April 17, 1783; Mehitable, b. Jan. 15, 1785. The first Mehitable died young, and another child received the same name.

William Angell had his family record entered in the Town Clerk's office. This record, and what is said of him in his father's will, and the sale of his real estate to his brother Daniel, is all the knowledge we are able to find on record, or from any other source, respecting William Angell or any of his family. It seems most probable that he moved off to New York State, in the vicinity of his brother Christopher, or in some other place out of the convenient reach of his Rhode Island friends.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
17	RICHARD ANGELL--5 John--2 John--1 Thomas.	1703....	Scituate, 1796
	ABIGAIL ROSS,.....	....	1751
	MEHITABLE SPRAGUE.....	....
	SARAH BALLOU.....	....
	Elsie.....	Jan. 12, 1745....	1752
	Amy, Job Angell.....	Feb. 6, 1744....	Feb., 1821
47	Abel, Betsey Mathewson.....	Sept. 22, 1752....	
	Anna, Pardon Angell.....	Feb. 5, 1759....	Dec. 24, 1806
48	Benjamin	Sept. 22, 1760....	Nov. 2, 1834
	Jeremiah, bachelor, } Twins,	Sept. 18, 1762....	Dec. 1, 1852
49	Richard, }	" " "	July 11, 1843

The first three children were by the first wife; the last four by the second, and none by the third.

Richard Angell was brought up in Johnston, and went with Thomas Owen, who had married Ruth, his eldest sister, to Chepachet, to learn the trade of blacksmith. After his apprenticeship, he purchased a farm and built a house and shop just east of the Angell tavern, in South Scituate, which was

(1) On the record it says William and Abigail Angell's children, without telling whether her maiden name was Angell or not.

occupied by himself, son Abel and grandson Richard in the same business for more than one hundred years. Richard is said to have been a large, strong man, six and a half feet high, and a great worker at his trade. Besides doing the ordinary country work, he was a good tool maker, and men came to him from Foster, Smithfield and other towns to get him to make their axes and other tools. (1) By his industry and perseverance he secured five farms, which he left to his sons, clear of debt, all of which have been retained by his descendant's till within a few years, and most of them are now occupied by his lineal descendants; the home farm lately disposed of by Richard, son of Abel; the farm given to Benjamin, of North Scituate, on which his son Richard lives; the farm where he was buried, that Philip Angell once occupied, but now Jeremiah, brother to Phillip, occupies; the farm north of Rockland, on which Arthur Randall lives, who married Anna, daughter of Benjamin, and grand daughter of Richard; this farm being the one given to his son Jeremiah, the bachelor. These four farms were in Scituate; but the farm given to his son Richard was in Johnston, and is yet partly owned and occupied by Olney Angell, grandson of Richard. It seems a pity that there is no lettered stones to the grave of this worthy patriarch, who did so much for his children. In a few years more there seems to be danger that no person living can recognize his grave. It is near the road side, close by the Judge Westcott school house, so called. Several other graves of his relatives are near by, but his is the largest on the ground.

In the Sketches of Scituate, by C. C. Beman, published in the Providence Journal, it is said that Richard made his settlement in Scituate in 1725 or 1730. Another tradition says his house was built the same year of the building of the first Baptist Church of Scituate. Elder Backus, the Baptist historian, says the church was built in 1725. Richard's house was built a few rods east of the tavern, with gambrel roof on the front side, and straight roof on the back side. The shop was across the road from the house. This has been re-built, but the same house is yet occupied as a tenement. But Abel Angell, his son, built an addition to the west end of this house.

Jeremiah sold his farm to his brother Benjamin for his support during his natural life. And I believe he had a lien on

(1) He tempered his tools in milk and water, and believed they were tougher and less likely to spring out of shape in hardening, than if he used water alone. The late Job Angeil, of Scituate, grandson of this ancestor, was 14 years old when Richard died. He was with him much, and has related many anecdotes of this worthy and enterprising man.

the farm he sold, and also on the farm Richard gave to his son Benjamin. Having his living thus secured, he felt an independence of business, yet he worked some with his brother's family, but took considerable time to visit among his relatives and friends.

Sarah, the third wife of Richard, was sister to Hosea Ballou the celebrated Universalist preacher.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
18	ABRAHAM ANGELL—5 John—2 John—1 Thomas.		
		LYDIA.....	....
50	Abraham.....	....	....
	Anna .....	....	....

Abraham Angell was admitted freeman of the Colony of Rhode Island by the General Assembly at Newport, on the second Tuesday in February, 1737.

On a paper from Daniel Angell, of Smithfield, to Eliza Angell, in giving the names of the sons of John Angell, of Johnston (son of John, and grandson of Thomas,) are the names of Stephen, Richard, and Abraham, the sea captain. This is the only clue I am able to get of the parentage of Captain Abraham Angell. On the Probate Records of Providence we find that Captain Abraham Angell died the 13th day of January, 1739. His widow, Lydia, administered on his estate.

It seems a pity there was no regular public record kept of the North Burying Ground, except for the last twenty years; yet somebody interested in the Angells, has long ago copied some inscriptions on the gravestones in that ground, that it would be difficult now to find.

In the record thus made, we find that Captain Abraham Angell died January 13, 1739. He is said to have "died insane from fever," in the 28th year of his age. Anna, daughter of Abraham and Lydia Angell, died May 18, 1736, in the second year of her age. On a paper from Eliza, it is said that "Abraham Angell, of Cumberland, inherited the property of Captain Abraham, his father, and Lydia, his mother."

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
19	SAMUEL ANGELL—6 Daniel—2 John—1 Thomas.		
		Prov., Dec. 12, 1707....	1764
	FREELove.....	....

In the Wilkinson Genealogy we find Samuel Angell, Colonel in the French and Indian wars, claimed to be the son of James Angell and Susannah Wilkinson. On the authority of Daniel Angell, of Smithfield, who represented that town five years in

the General Assembly, and who gave the genealogy very correctly of Thomas Angell and many of his descendants down to 1820, and who gives Samuel as the son of Daniel, his grandfather, and Hannah Winsor, his grandmother, I have preferred to place him in the above table rather than as a son of James Angell; especially as I have not been able to learn from any source, except from the Wilkinson Genealogy, that James had a son by the name of Samuel. He was appointed Major of the first regiment raised in Rhode Island, by the General Assembly, February, 1756. [See Col. Records, Vol. 5. p. 484.] Christopher Harris, Esq., was appointed Colonel; Christopher Champlin, Jr., Esq., Lieut. Colonel; Samuel Angell, Esq., Major; with twenty subordinate officers. We have no reports of his services in this regiment. (1) In the ensuing campaign he was appointed by the General Assembly the commanding officer for the Rhode Island troops. [Vol. 6, p. 25.] In June, following, we find him in command at the Flats, near Albany; he makes a communication to the Governor of Rhode Island of the condition of the troops under him, which may be found at length in Vol. 6, p. 72. We find, also, that the General Assembly, on the 26th of Feb. 1759, allowed him interest on funds he had advanced during the previous campaign, out of his private estate, for the support of the troops. The amount he furnished for this purpose was £1,595 18s.

[From Colonial Records, Vol. 6, page 167.]

Col. Samuel Angell to the Governor of Rhode Island, relating to the surrender of Fort Wm. Henry.

CAMP FORT EDWARD, Aug. 14, 1757.

SIR—The following is the best account of the siege and reduction of Fort William Henry that I am at present able to give, with the circumstances that have followed:

The second inst., Col. Young, of the Third Battalion of the Royal Americans, and Col. Frye, of the Massachusetts, marched to the Lake with about thirteen hundred men, which made up the number in camp and garrison, to twenty-four hundred, including carpenters and sailors.

On the third instant, at five o'clock in the morning, the fort and camp were invested by Canadians and Indians and at the same time a large body of boats and canoes appeared on the

(1) Since the above was written we find it recorded "that the soldiers on this expedition behaved very badly." It appears that the conduct of Major Samuel Angell in this campaign was such that he was appointed in full command of the second expedition.

lake near, while our camp was attacked by a superior number of the enemy. They landed their artillery the same day. Our rangers brought in one of their lieutenants prisoner, who gave account that their strength consisted of three thousand regulars, five thousand Canadians, and three thousand five hundred savages, thirty-six cannon and four mortars.

The siege continued obstinate till the ninth day, at 6 o'clock in the morning, when all the cannon, bigger than twelve-pounders, were broken; the men in camp and garrison spent with fatigue. They capitulated on honorable terms, viz: that they should march to this place with a brass twelve-pounder in the front, and firelocks clubbed, and colors flying, with all their baggage. This was agreed to and articles signed. General Montcalm, and other principal officers of the army, expressed and acknowledged that they had made a defence beyond expectation, and for those reasons he allowed them as good terms as General Blakeny had. The articles obliged our men not to bear arms till eighteen months had expired.

The morning following, our men were to march, with a strong guard of regulars, to keep the savages from insulting them. When our people began to draw up for a march, the horrible scene of massacre then began, by the savages scalping our sick and wounded men; next, by their drawing out all the black men, scalping the Indians and keeping the negroes for slaves. All this did not satisfy them; but they fell to stripping and scalping without distinction; which put our men to flight, each man for himself—having no protection, agreeable to the articles. They all scattered in the woods; the Indians following them several miles. Our men have been coming in since eleven o'clock that day, till this morning, by single persons and small parties; not a man but is stripped; some quite naked. There are yet behind several hundred, many of whom, it is known, are sick, and many, it is thought, will perish in the woods. This minute, a deserter from the French says that about two hundred of our men went back to the French for protection.

By our parties just come in, we have certain accounts that the fort is destroyed; and that the enemy are drawing off. We have about four thousand militia here, and two thousand troops.

In haste concluded.

From your most obedient and humble servant,

SAMUEL ANGELL.

To the Hon. WILLIAM GREENE.

His wife's name was Freelove. He died previous to August

6th, 1764, for on that day his widow was appointed administratrix of his estate, which was appraised at £5418 8s 4d.

Amount of his debts, £296 9s 9d.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
20	JOHN ANGELL—6 Daniel—2 John—1 Thomas,	Oct. 18, 1709....	1760.
	LYDIA WINSOR—Samuel—Samuel....	.....	.....
	Freelove.....	Nov. 3, 1735....	
	Hannah, Daniel Owen.....	Jan. 19, 1736....	
	Avis (a son).....	Feb. 12, 1739 ...	May 11, 1740.
	Abraham.....	Oct. 1, 1740 ...	Oct. 9, 1745.
	Jemima.....	July 9, 1743....	
51	Daniel, Phebe Arnold—Robert.....	Oct. 22, 1744....	
	Abiathar.....	Jan. 21, 1847 ...	March 1, 1749.
	Nsoma.....	July 6, 1749....	
	John.....	Aug. 18, 1750....	Sept. 22, 1751.
	Abel.....	Jan. 13, 1752....	Dec. 19, 1752.
	Lydia.....	April 24, 1754....	

John Angell and his brother Nedabiah each married first cousins, daughters of Samuel Winsor, who was a brother of Hannah, their mother. [See the table of their father; also the Winsor Genealogy.] Capt. John Angell was an enterprising farmer, in Smithfield, and successful in acquiring property, besides supporting his large family. He was also a kind, social and sympathetic friend and neighbor.

A neighbor of his was taken sick with the small pox, and had no friends to take care of him. Mr. Angell said it would not do for a sick man to be left alone to suffer, and die neglected, so he went himself to take care of him. As he left his home on this humane errand, he said to his family, he hoped his wife would never have the small pox, for she had so dark a complexion that it would spoil her looks to have her face pitted.

The man died, and Mr. Angell took the disease. His wife took excellent care of him, but he also died from the disease. His wife did not take the disease, but outlived her husband thirty years.

This man had his family genealogy recorded in the Clerk's Office of the town of Smithfield. If every other family of Angells had done this their genealogy could have been made much more correctly and with much less labor than has been bestowed upon the work.

His widow is represented as a kind, cheerful, industrious lady, ingenious at all kinds of useful labor, and often displayed excellent taste at ornamental work, which she frequently found time to indulge in. She was more than welcome as a guest in the various families she was inclined to visit.

It seems a little remarkable that of the five sons in this family but one lived to perpetuate the name.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
21	NEDABIAH ANGELL—6 Daniel—2 John—1 Thomas	April 29, 1712....	April 19, 1786
		MARY WINSOR—Samuel.....	Sept. 2, 1718 ... June 9, 1758
		BETHIAH HAMMOND.....	1727.... May 6, 1820
	Zilpha, Daniel Whipple.....	Dec. 25, 1742....	
52	Jesse, Amey Hammond.....	Jan. 6, 1745....	
	Jabez or Jabel.....	Oct. 19, 1746....	
	Hannah, Daniel Coomer.....	Dec. 14, 1750....	
53	Eseck.....	Sept. 12, 1752 ...	
	Marcy, Joseph Comstock.....	Jan. 9, 1761.....	Aug. 13, 1795.

All these children were born in Providence. The first wife of Nedabiah was his own cousin. [See the sketch of his brother John.] He owned and lived on the farm now occupied by Hon. Thos. Davis, in North Providence. He was a farmer and blacksmith;(1) a man of intelligence and industry. His wife is said to have been an efficient lady in her department, and they educated a family of more than ordinary enterprise. Their descendants are now numerous in New York, Ohio, and Michigan; a considerable number remain in the New England States, but some are found in Iowa and Illinois. His grandson, Nedabiah, who kept the jail in Providence some forty years ago, erected a new headstone to the grave of this ancestor, on the above named farm.

His second wife was Bethiah, the widow of Nathan Hammond. Her maiden name was Luther. They were married on the 25th of November, 1756.

Nedabiah Angell sold to Job Olney one-half acre of land from one corner of his farm, and joining Olney's farm, for £150, on the 28th day of October, the fifth year of the reign of King George the Third, 1764.

On the records of North Providence he is several times recorded as blacksmith.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
22	JOSHUA ANGELL—6 Daniel—2 John—1 Thomas.	Prov., — 1714....	
		ELIZABETH TAYLOR.....	June 14, 1717.... October 12, 1822
54	Samuel.....	Oct. 29, 1742....	
55	Nedabiah.....	....	June 6, 1830
56	Abiathar.....	....
	Hannah, Stephen Keach.....	....
	Abraham(Died young).....	....
	Benjamin.....	....
57	Abraham.....	....
	Elizabeth, Stephen Wilbur.....	....

Joshua Angell seemed to possess a fortune in his mild and

(1) On the records of North Providence he is several times recorded as blacksmith.

agreeable disposition. His cousin, Tristram Darby, of Johnston, gave him one-half of his farm, with tools, stock and some other personal property.— [Records of Scituate.

This farm was partly in Johnston and partly in Scituate, his house being in Johnston. He voted in that town, and was once Town Clerk, frequently member of the Council, and sometimes held other offices. His son Abraham, who was captain of an artillery company in the Revolution, succeeded his father on the farm, which was afterwards occupied by Andrew Winsor, and is now owned by one of Mr. Winsor's sons.

The wife of Joshua Angell lived to a great age, as her table shows. After the death of Joshua, she was married to Phineas Potter, of Providence, and after his death, to Elder Samuel Winsor, of Johnston. After the death of Mr. Winsor, she spent the remainder of her life with some of her children in her own house in Johnston. She lived contemporary with six generations; as may be seen by consulting the tables of this book. (1)

As far as I have been able to learn, she outlived by 22 years all the fourth generation of Angells, to which she belonged.

In conversing with Mr. Charles Harris and wife, in July, 1864, respecting this lady, they told me that Elizabeth gave her testimony in Court when she was over 102 years old, in a land case, in the town of Johnston; that she had remembered 80 years; that her memory was so clear, and her statements so satisfactory, that the case was decided in accordance with her testimony.

The descendants of these parents are widely scattered, and many of them have not the slightest knowledge of each other.

Benjamin was married, and owned a farm in Gloucester, R. I., which he tilled. I have not been able to learn the name of his wife. It is believed they had no children.

Elizabeth and Stephen Wilbur settled in the State of New York, probably in Chenango county, in the vicinity of Samuel, their brother.

(1) The proof of this statement is found in the fact that John Angell, son of Thomas, died in 1720, and she was born in 1717, and that Mary Ann Angell was born the 12th of June, 1821; Elizabeth died Oct. 12th, 1822.

MARY ANN ANGELL—John—Stephen—John—Stephen—John—John—Thomas.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
23	JOB ANGELL—6 Daniel—2 John—1 Thomas...	1718....	1786.
	LYDIA FENNER.....	....	1806.
	RUTH MOWRY.....	....	....
58	Joseph.....	....	Aged 88.
59	Fenner.....	....	" 94.
60	John.....	....	" 88.
61	Job.....	....	" 84.
62	Daniel.....	....	" 83.
	Zelotta, Benjamin Winsor.....	1766....	1800.
	Mercy, Nathan Cargill.....	....	....
	Abigail, Richard Lee.....	....	....
	Lydia, Darling Medbury.....	....	....

This is the first man among the Angells by the name of Job, and since his time perhaps no name has been oftener repeated. He lived in Providence, and early in life commenced trading in cattle, butchering and selling meat in Providence Market. By close attention to business he acquired considerable property.

His first wife, the mother of all his children, is represented to have been a superior woman. They had a large, healthy and energetic family of children, the most of them lived to a good old age, as the table indicates ; and all the sons were efficient business men, and the daughters performed their part equally well.

The descendants of Job Angell are very numerous, and a large number of them have continued in the butchering business.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
24	EZEKIEL ANGELL—6 Daniel—2 John—1 Thomas.	1722....	Sept. 27, 1782
	RUTH SPRAGUE.....	Dec. 6, 1728....	Dec. 22, 1816
	Anna.....	March 14, 1747....	April 17, 1750
	Benjamin.....	May 2, 1749....	Nov. 8, 1753
	Joseph.....	March 12, 1752....	Nov. 8, 1753
63	David.....	Sept. 23, 1754....	....
64	Jonathan.....	July 31, 1757....	Sept. 19, 1825
65	Joshua M.....	March 29, 1760....	....
66	Ezekiel.....	Oct. 25, 1762....	....
	Nathan.....	May 21, 1766....	....

This is the first Ezekiel Angell we find ; but his name has been given to many other Angells since his time. He was brought up a farmer and mechanic, with but the ordinary means for education. But he early became fond of reading, and although he carried on a considerable business, he made good use of his means for acquiring knowledge. He owned a farm in Scituate, north of the Maswanchicut Pond, and another in North Providence, near Georgiaville. He established a furnace in Scituate, for reducing cast to wrought iron, but lost money by the operation. He owned four female negro slaves. He was a Baptist preacher in North Providence. The farm

that he tilled in Scituate is yet owned by his descendants. I copy the following from Backus's History of the Baptists: "A Baptist church was formed in North Providence, and Mr. Ezekiel Angell was ordained their pastor June 23d, 1765, and he continued so until his death, Sept. 27, 1782." We can learn but little of the character of his preaching; but we are told that he officiated at many weddings and funerals.

He was married July 29, 1745, to Ruth Sprague. She is represented as a lady of superior talents and accomplishments. Dr. Delamater, a physician in East Cleveland, who married a granddaughter of Ezekiel Angell, told the author in 1866 that he was then 87 years of age, and related some interesting traditions of the family.

Dr. Delamater sustained a high character as a physician, and for many years was a professor in the Cleveland Medical College. In a medical work, recently published in Boston, the Doctor's opinion is quoted as reliable authority on diseases of females. He had a respectable family of eight children. One of his daughters is the wife of Dr. D. Bernham, dentist, in Cleveland.

The burial ground of Ezekiel Angell, just above Georgiaville, is now in the care of Mr. Asahel Angell, and is well fenced and protected. When the Georgiaville Pond was about to be raised, it was discovered that some of the graves were likely to be covered by water. Mr. Angell, with his farm hands, undertook their removal to higher ground. On seeing these men at work, and understanding their object, Mr. Allen, owner of the mill, very kindly sent efficient laborers to assist in the work, which was soon accomplished, and all the graves on too low ground were moved to an elevated position, and the ground well fenced. On returning home from this labor, Mr. Angell, on examining the records of this ground, discovered that the remains of the two boys of Ezekiel Angell, Benjamin and Joseph, who both died in one day, from scarlet fever, had rested in their graves just one hundred years the day they were removed. Should not this fact of Mr. Asahel Angell's care of these graves be preserved? What a contrast is this with the conduct of the man who sold his father's burying ground to be plowed up, and allowed the gravestones to be built into a stone fence.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
25	{ ABIAH ANGELL—7 Hope—2 John—1 Thomas.	....
	{ FREELOVE SMITH.....	....
67	Eber.....	....
68	Solomon.....	....
69	Gideon.....	1746....	1833.
70	Rufus.....	....
71	Abiah.....	....
	George....	....
	Hezekiah....	....
72	Benjamin.....	....

Abiah Angell owned a very large farm, the most of which was in Smithfield, but partly in North Providence. He had a family of eight sons, the most of them were enterprising men, and their descendants are now so numerous and widely scattered that it would be difficult to tell in which of the New England, Middle or Western States some of them may not be found.

George was a farmer, and lived on Cumberland Hill. He married Elizabeth Mosier. They had three children. Benjamin married Nancy Angell, d. Ezekiel; Naoma m. Rufus Hill; Mary m. Wm. W. Angell.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
26	{ OLIVER ANGELL—7 Hope—2 John—1 Thomas,	March 3, 1717....	April 13, 1799.
	{ NAOMA SMITH.....	Oct. 28, 1721....	Dec. 3, 1799.
75	Israel, Martha Angell.....	April 13, 1740....	May 4, 1832.
76	Hope, Avis Olney.....	March 28, 1742 ...	
	Ruth.....	1746....	1803.
77	Jason, Caroline Jencks....	Oct. 7, 1748....	
	Naoma, John Whipple.....	Dec. 27, 1755....	
78	Elisha, Ann Fenner.....	Feb. 22, 1757....	April 28, 1838.

Oliver Angell was a farmer in Providence, now North Providence, and owned what is now the Asylum Farm, of that town. This farm consisted of stony, rough land, but quite productive. He employed his boys, as was usual at that time, to work with him on the farm, and in the true old style of farming, had a shop with carpenter's, blacksmith's and cooper's tools, and his boys were all instructed, to some extent, in all these trades as well as in farming. In this way he brought up his family to industry and usefulness.

The author has seen several persons who, while very young, had seen his wife. She is represented as a small, short woman, with small but very keen black eyes. She was very smart and active, and trained her boys to prompt obedience. She is said to have been a teacher before her marriage. She devoted special attention to the instruction of her children when young, and when older they were encouraged to read. Her children enjoyed only the same school advantages of other

children of the district, but were much better educated, and this is believed to be due to the special efforts of their mother. It has been said that all her children were employed as teachers, at least, one or more terms. Ruth was never married, but made herself eminently useful as a teacher.

This family had a private burying ground, some eight rods north-west of the house, which is yet preserved.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
27	{ ELISHA ANGELL—7 Hope—2 John—1 Thomas.		
			1755
	{ SUSAN WHIPPLE—Abraham...	.....
79	Enoch .....	.....
	Martha (Died young).....	.....
	Mary (Died young).....	.....
	Abner (died aged about 20).....	.....
80	Isaac.....	July 17, 1753.....	

Elisha Angell's farm joined that of his brother Oliver, (the Asylum farm), on the southeast. He built his two-story house in the most approved style of that time, having a nicely laid stone chimney extending entirely across one end of the house. There was a very large fire-place, as was customary at that time. The date of building this house is unknown; but there was an addition built to it in 1731. Cushing Angell, a great grand son of this patriarch, who owns this farm, took down the house a few years ago, and built another on the same foundation.

We have the following anecdote of Elisha Angell, which will in some measure serve to illustrate the condition of the country at the time in which he lived: Having lost several pigs by the bears, he built his pig pen close to the west end of the house, the stone chimney forming one side of the pen. One morning, about 4 o'clock, he was awakened by a disturbance among his pigs. He called his boys, and they hastened out and found a bear carrying off one of his shoats. With clubs, guns and axes, four or five men gave chase to the bear, which was making his escape in the direction of the saw-mill. The bear was overtaken and killed about fifteen rods from the house.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.	
28	{ THOMAS ANGELL—7 Hope—2 John—1 Thomas....		.....
		Sally.....	.....
		John.....	1794.....	Living.
		Phirilla, Cooper.....	1794.....	Living.

For several years Thomas Angell tilled rented farms in Smithfield and North Providence. He had a wife, but I have not

been able to learn her name. He had a daughter who married a Mr. Mosier.

Thomas purchased a farm in Cumberland in 1770, where he resided from ten to twenty years, when he sold his farm and moved with his family to Pomfret, Ct. There he purchased a farm which is now occupied by one of his grandsons. His sons and son-in-law moved with him to Pomfret where he died. One of his grandsons is in Western Missouri.

Since the above was written a letter has been received from John A. Durkee, of Warsaw, Ill., who has in some way learned that I was writing a genealogy of the Angells. He says his mother was Sally Angell, daughter of Thomas who died in Pomfret, Ct., over 40 years ago. He says, "I have one uncle, John Angell, about 77 years of age, living in Pomfret, Ct; also an Aunt, Phirilla Angell Cooper, nearly 80 years of age, living in the same town. I have a cousin, George Angell, of East Haddam, Ct.'

I have just written to Mr. Durkee and others named above, and if any more knowledge of this family is reported in time to be published, it will be inserted in our account of future generations, as the printing of this generation must be finished before it is possible to hear from them. This letter was received July 3, 1871.

	NAME.	BORN.	-DIED.
29	JAMES ANGELL—7 Hope—2 John—1 Thomas.		
	SUSANNAH WHIPPLE.....		....

James Angell married the widow of his brother Elisha. They had no children. He owned the farm in North Providence, on the Mineral Spring Turnpike, now owned and occupied by James Angell, Esq. He was an industrious man and good citizen. An orchard he planted is yet in good bearing condition. He died in June, 1806. It has been said he was buried on the day of the great eclipse of the sun.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
30	WILLIAM ANGELL—8 James—2 John—1 Thomas.		
	AMY HARDING.....		....
	CHRISTEN .....		....
	Jemima, Fairbanks Church	May 21, 1733....	
	James, Anna Jenkins.....	June 12, 1736....	1817.
	Almey, Sarah Ballou	Oct. 24, 1839....	
81	William, Jerusha Powers.....	May 27, 1742....	
	Mary, Jonathan Comstock.....	Oct. 4, 1744....	
	Thomas, Miss Minor.....	Nov. 5, 1747....	
	Jonathan.....		....
	Joseph .....		....

The first six children were by the first wife; the last two by the second wife. Jemima had a daughter married to a Mr.

Comstock, who kept the toll-gate five miles north of New London, Ct., towards Colchester. James died in 1817, leaving a daughter who married Daniel Fox, of Montville, Ct., and a son, Benjamin, who lives in Burlington, 80 miles West of Albany, N. Y. [See page 43.]

William Angell was born in Providence; learned the trade of a blacksmith in Warwick, where he was married, Sept. 1st, 1731. It is believed he remained in this town till after his first six children were born; his wife died and he married again, but the time of his removal is unknown.

Jonathan and Joseph, sons of the second wife, were both married and settled in Burlington.

This is all we are able at present to learn of this family from any of their friends now remaining in Rhode Island. What I have given was found in papers collected and left by Eliza Angell. We are indebted, then, for whatever more we have to report of this family to their descendants in the State of New York and the public prints.

It appears evident from the above that after settling in Burlington, they, at least for a while, corresponded with some friends in Rhode Island. After the above intelligence the friends of this family, as far as the author knows, entirely lost sight of them. An answer to a letter from the author secures the following interesting statement from James Rose Angell, Esq., Attorney at Belmont, Allegany county, N. Y., in May, 1868:

“Wm. Angell, of Colchester, Ct., had five sons, as follows: James, Thomas, Jonathan, Joseph and William. He probably had more children than these, but as we have no records to refer to, this is all we know of them.”

This letter gives further accounts of the succeeding generation, and will be noticed in our sketches of the next two generations. In conclusion he says:

“We have heard our father tell us that his great grandfather was a blacksmith in Manchester, England.”

I presume the reader and all the descendants of William Angell, the blacksmith, in Colchester, will, after seeing this, find no serious difficulty in identifying the blacksmith of Warwick with the one at Colchester. The author, desirous of giving all the knowledge he could of this interesting and intelligent branch of the family, has at three different times addressed letters of inquiry to the Town Clerk of Colchester, but has received no answer. This I believe to be the only instance I have met with, in which so large a branch of the family have entirely lost sight of their relation with any of the R. I. Angells. A cousin to the author of the letter quoted from above, and of the same name (James Rose Angell) residing at Mor-

ris, Otsego county, in a letter, in 1869, confirms the above statement, respecting the children of William Angell, with the addition that they all had large families, except Joseph, who left no children." He says, "they all lived many years in Exeter and Burlington, Otsego county, N. Y., where they settled when the country was but a wilderness, and where their remains now rest. They were all farmers and of the old class of frugal and industrious citizens. I am indebted to the same correspondent for an account of the connection of Hon. Benjamin F. Angell with this branch of the family. (He is sometimes called F. B. Angell.) My correspondent says: Benjamin F. Angell, who was Minister to Sweden under James Buchanan, was born in the town of Burlington, N. Y., is a son of Benjamin Angell, and grandson of James. He was partly educated in his native county. While in his minority, he went to Geneseo, to reside with his brother-in-law, who was a lawyer, and with him studied the profession of law, and has resided since in Livingston county, and has been an active, worthy citizen; he has been honored with many important trusts, not only at home, but in foreign countries."

I give a sketch of him from Harper's Weekly, of Oct. 3d, 1857. This account in Harper is accompanied with his likeness, and gives his name F. B. Angell.

[From Harper's Weekly of Oct. 3, 1857.]

HON. F. B. ANGELL, OUR MINISTER TO SWEDEN.

The Hon. F. B. Angell, our Minister to Sweden, left this last week for the court to which he is accredited. He is a New Yorker, being a resident of Geneseo, in this State. Twenty-one years since, when he was but 22 years of age, he was appointed to his first public station as surrogate of Livingston county, by Governor Marcy. He was again appointed by Governor Bouck in 1844, and discharged the duties of the office till the new Constitution came into operation in 1847. The successful manner in which he filled several local magistracies, and his fidelity to his party, recommended him to the favor of the democracy; and on Mr. Pierce's elevation to the Presidency he was warmly recommended for an office of profit and trust. The new President accordingly selected him for the delicate and lucrative post of United States Consul at Honolulu, Sandwich Islands, and he departed early in 1853. Unfortunately, influences were brought to bear upon the Senate which induced that body to reject the nomination, and after a few months incumbency of the consulate, he was suspended.

This seems to have been Mr. Angell's only national service.

He has twice narrowly escaped going to Congress; once in 1852, when he declined the nomination in favor of Hon. Geo. Hastings; and again in 1858, when he ran, but shared the defeat of his party.

Mr. Angell is favorably known as a writer for the press. During his travels in Europe and Asia—which beguiled the disappointment he met with at the hands of the Senate—he published full accounts of what he saw, which established for him a reputation as an able writer and a close observer of men and things. In his own district, where he is known, Mr. Angell is popular, and his friends predict for him a bright future. He will not probably enjoy many opportunities of distinguishing himself in the modest post to which he has been assigned; but there appears every reason to believe that what he has to do will be done well and faithfully. It is possible that the new relation between Sweden and the maritime powers, growing out of the consequences of the late Prussian war, may confer upon our representative at Stockholm more importance than he has possessed. We have every reason to hope that such a contingency would be judiciously improved by Mr. Angell.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
31	NATHAN ANGELL—10 Joseph—3 James—1 Thomas.	Feb., 1718....	March 20, 1808
	ABIGAIL HOPKINS.....	1723....	1772
	MARY	Age 45 y., 10 m....	March 14, 1776
	KEZIA	Age 45....	Sept. 7, 1781
	ESTHER.....	68 y., 4 m....	March 3, 1805
	Nathaniel. (Died young).....	May 13, 1744....	
	Susannah.....	April 29, 1746....	Feb. 6, 1781
	Rosabella, Samuel Clark.....	Sept. 8, 1748....	1783
	Samuel.....	June 4, 1753....	April 9, 1783
	Sarah, Col. Ephraim Bowen.....	Oct. 30, 1757....	
	Abigail.....	Aug. 10, 1760....	
82	Nathan, Amy Kennicut.....	Nov. 20, 1768....	

Nathan Angell was successor to his father in mercantile business in Providence. His store, on North Main street, had a wide reputation, and he was one of the most efficient merchants of Providence in his time. He possessed a highly social character, and seemed to contribute to the happiness of all who associated with him. He was successful in business and acquired considerable property. He was a hospitable and liberal man, and had numerous friends.

There has been considerable misunderstanding about the name of his first wife. A visit to their graves, which are in a good state of preservation, in the North Burying Ground, in Providence, reveals the names and dates as found in the above table. All accounts agree that the first wife of Nathan, who

was the mother of all his children, was a sister of Com. Esek and Gov. Stephen Hopkins, and daughter of William Hopkins, of Scituate.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
32	JOHN ANGELL—11 John—3 James—1 Thomas.		
	NANCY JACKSON.....	.....	.....

In this family there were no children. He was buried in the North Burying Ground. Nancy Jackson was connected with, and, I believe, a daughter of the Mr. Jackson on Weybosset street, who was the first to start a brass Foundry in Providence.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
33	JAMES ANGELL—11 John—3 James—1 Thomas,		
		July 28, 1723....	Feb. 2, 1785.
83	MARY MAWNEY—Col. Peter.....	Warwick, 1727....	Dec. 14, 1769.
	John.....	July 18, 1755....	February 1785.
83	Joseph.....	May 18, 1757....	1796.
	Abigail Wm Goddard.....	Dec. 3, 1758....	Dec. 31, 1840.
84	James.....	Feb. 10, 1761....	1797.
85	Thomas, had four wives	May 24, 1764....	Spring, 1846.
	Mary, Jacob Whitman.....	March 2, 1767....	

There is no doubt that James Angell enjoyed better advantages for his early education than those of the previous generation, or most of his contemporaries. He had various military appointments, and at length became Brigadier General. He held this office several years, and filled the position with dignity and honor. He was very popular with the military men of the State. He enjoyed high social and political advantages. He was early in life elected Town Clerk of Providence, and wrote an excellent hand as his records show. He was often appointed, or elected, to other positions of trust and honor. He was appointed chairman of a committee to revise the laws of the State. The work of this committee was a difficult one, requiring great labor and care as well as good literary attainments and general acquaintance with legal principles. The result of his labors in this direction received the highest applause from another committee appointed to examine their work before the General Assembly acted on the subject. This report was made to the General Assembly Oct. 31, 1766. [Colonial Records, Vol. 6, p. 506.]

From the Providence *Gazette*, the first weekly paper published in the town, we copy a few items respecting him.

“SATURDAY, Feb. 5, 1785.

On Wednesday evening last, died in the 65th year of his

age, James Angell, Esq., of this town. Moses Brown and Nathaniel Waterman were Executors of his Will.

They advertised for sale a farm in Johnston of 300 acres ; also, 15 acres of land in Vermont, and a number of house lots in Providence, near the Baptist Church, all belonging to his estate. Before his death an effort had been made to purchase the lot where the Baptist Church now stands but he refused to sell the land for that purpose, not liking to have a public building so near to his residence. After a little delay, a man purchased this lot of him pretending he wanted it for a dwelling house, but when he got his deed he sold it to the Baptist Society, and the church was built in 1776. He gave up his objection to the church when he saw what a fine building they had erected, and that it was not to be used for town meetings, as the old church was that stood on the North West corner of North Main and Smith streets. The Miss Goddards, his only descendants that yet occupy any of the land he owned, now living on the street running north of the church, think it very fortunate to have this large lot (belonging to the Baptist Society) so pleasantly shaded with large trees, forming their neat little cottage. It may be an interesting fact to some, that this lot belonging to the Miss Goddards and other heirs, is the only portion of Thomas Angell's six acre house lot that is yet retained by his descendants and has never been sold.

Wm. Goddard and Abigail had several children, who died young ; those who lived to adult years were Eliza, Sarah Goddard, distinguished for her Christian virtues, benevolence and intellectual power ; Mary Angell (who died Feb. 1, 1871), Abbey Angell, and William Giles Goddard was for many years Professor of Moral Philosophy and Metaphysics in Brown University, and during a long time he was the accomplished editor of the Rhode Island American, and other papers in Providence, and distinguished for his eminent defence of law and order in the Dorr Rebellion.

Thomas street, named from our ancestor of 1636, runs from North Main to Benefit street ; Angell street runs from Benefit to the Dexter Asylum, and was also named after him.

Waterman, Wickenden and Olney streets also take the names of the original proprietors of the land on which they were laid out.

This lot, 74 feet on North Main, and 101 on Thomas street, was shortened 21 feet by the widening of North Main street, in 1870. The ground fronting this street was rented for a term of years for \$1,500 annually. Four stores are built on the leased ground. There are at least two other houses on this lot. One house has been occupied by the three grand children of Wm. Goddard, and the grand daughters of Jas. Angell.

Abigail Angell, daughter of James, was a well educated and highly accomplished lady. She was married to William Goddard, May 25, 1785, who was a printer and editor of the Providence *Gazette*. This paper was established by a Mr. Carter and was the first weekly paper in Providence. In a few years it was transferred to William Goddard who conducted it several years, but wishing to extend his business, he left the editorial department to his mother, and moved to Philadelphia and established a paper in that city called the Pennsylvania *Journal*. He was an able editor and his paper soon became popular, when he sold his interest in it and moved to Baltimore, Md., where he established the Maryland *Journal*.

James Angell, son of James and brother-in-law to Mr. Goddard, learned the printing business in Providence and printed the *Gazette* for a time while Mr. Goddard's mother acted as editor. He married Mary Barney, sister to Commodore Barney, who assisted General Jackson in taking New Orleans in the war of 1812. About the time of his marriage, James moved to Baltimore to assist his brother-in-law in printing and conducting the Maryland *Journal*. He only lived there about one year, when he died in the prime of life, from yellow fever. I believe he had no children.

John Angell, son of James, went, or rather attempted, to go to England on some business, and was never heard from afterwards.

Mary, daughter of James, who married Jacob Whitman, has intelligent and enterprising descendants now living in Providence.

Mary Angell married Jacob Whitman. She had twelve children and died October 31, 1827, in Providence, R. I.

Of her children Martha Dorrance married William N. Mason, Ct., had two sons, one of whom, Amasa, is now living.

Mary Angell married Richard S. Updike and resides in Tremont, Illinois, had several sons and daughters, one son, George Whitman, is a merchant in St. Louis, Mo.

Jane married, first, Isaac Bailey, and had three sons: Jacob Whitman, William Mason, and Samuel Emerson. Married, second, Geo. W. Keely, Professor of Natural Philosophy in Waterville College, Maine; had two daughters, one married to D. N. R. Boutelle, resides in Waterville, Me. Of her sons, Jacob W. was a graduate of, and distinguished Professor in the U. S. Military Academy, West Point, N. Y., where he died in 1857. William Mason, for many years a merchant in Providence, now resides in North Providence, R. I. George settled in Alabama and was one of the founders of the town of Montgomery, subsequently a merchant in New Orleans, where he died in 1861, leaving a son, since deceased, and a daughter, Mary, who married Walter Manton, of Providence, and now living there. Eliza Goddard married Judge Wm. D. Pickett, of Alabama, died in 1837, leaving one daughter, Eliza Dickson, married to Leroy P. Walker, of Huntsville, Alabama.

FIFTH GENERATION.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
34	ANDREW ANGELL—13 Jeremiah—4 Thomas—2 John—1 Thomas. Scituate, Jan 3, 1742....	July 29, 1792	
	TABITHA HARRIS—Gideon... 1748....	Dec. 10, 1821	
86	Gideon, Mary Watson.....	June 21, 1773....	May 14, 1829
87	Charles, Olive Aldrich.....	July 14, 1775....	Nov. 13, 1821

We commence our sketches of the fifth generation with Andrew Angell, son of Jeremiah Angell. He was born in South Scituate in 1742, and married Tabitha Harris, daughter of Gideon, in Scituate. He was the third proprietor of the Angell tavern, and commenced upon his labors there a few years before the Revolutionary War. He filled the position as landlord with great success.

As a gentleman he was social and accomplished for the times. As a landlord he was very efficient; as a citizen he was generous and charitable. During the Revolutionary troubles, when navigation by water was obstructed, the travel on the Providence and Norwich road was greatly increased, and added a great deal of business to this tavern, which was situated on this route.

The merchants of Boston and Providence employed farmers with ox teams to bring freight from the cities of New York, Philadelphia, and in some instances even from Baltimore. It was ascertained by trial that oxen could be driven on these long routes cheaper than horses. The latter would travel but little faster than oxen, while oxen would work more hours out of the twenty-four. It cost less to feed them; they were not so liable to be stolen; they suffered less from changes of weather, and furnishing harnesses for horses would be more expensive. These were no trifling items at that time, for the war had greatly increased the price of everything. Owing to the great increase of business, several other taverns were established on this route. One built by William Battey, in 1785, was the first that came in direct competition with this.

Andrew Angell owned a large farm of four hundred and twelve acres, which, being very well managed, and containing a large garden, a well-filled poultry yard, contributed much to the popularity of the place. The poor were never sent away hungry, but, if able to work, could earn their food by labor on the farm, as long as they chose so to do.

Gen. Lafayette, Gen. Washington, Dr. Franklin, and other distinguished guests were entertained here during his proprietorship. Andrew Angell's health failed at an early age, and he died in 1792, leaving a widow and two sons. He chose a

burying place on his farm, about fifteen rods northwest of this house, where he was buried. His widow rented the tavern and moved into a small house on the north part of the farm, where she lived with her two sons for about ten years. (1)

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
35	JOB ANGELL—13 Jeremiah—4 Thomas—2 John—1 Thomas, AMEY ANGELL—Richard—Jno.—Jno.—Thos.,	Scit., Jan. 9, 1745....	Prov. Aug. 6, 1811
		Scit., Feb. 6, 1744....	Scit., Feb. 10, 1821
88	Jeremiah..... Lydia, Richard Casey and Elisha Luther..... Annia, Nehemiah Knight.....	1773.... 1776.... 1779....	 1829
89	Job, Alcy Leach—Oliver.....	April 25, 1782....	May 19, 1865
90	Andrew, Charlotte Cook..... Amey, never married	April 1, 1785.... 1788....	 1828

Job Angell was born and brought up at the Angell Tavern in South Scituate. He married Amey, a daughter of Richard Angell. [See sketch of Richard, No. 17.] His father purchased a farm for him in West Greenwich, for \$160, on which he settled with his wife in 1773. This sum was sufficient to purchase land for a good farm back in the country at that time. He was a Captain of Infantry in the Revolutionary war, and stationed at Newport, and continued in the position during the war, and part of the time his wife was with him. She used to speak of seeing Gen. Washington when he came to Newport. They lived at West Greenwich, where all their children were born, 18 years, when the farm was sold and the family moved to Scituate. Job Angell died of apoplexy in August, 1811, and was buried in the North Burying Ground. At this time he was stopping with his son Andrew, on Charles street, in Providence.

His widow died in Scituate and was buried in the private burying ground of her brother Abel, which was sold with the rest of the farm by Richard, son of Abel, and all the monuments of this burial ground have been removed and the ground plowed. She was a small, short woman with keen black eyes—a woman of superior intellectual endowments, and is yet affectionately remembered by her grand children.

Lydia first married Richard Casey, and after his death married Elisha Luther, who was a farmer in Johnston.

Anna married Nehemiah Knight, a farmer in Scituate, and has one daughter, Mary, now living in Providence.

(1) During the revolutionary war Lafayette and his officers encamped with his regiment at this tavern. His regiment was quartered in tents on the opposite side of the road. It was extreme cold weather when they encamped here, and one of the soldiers was frozen to death, and his comrades buried him in the

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
36	JOSEPH ANGELL—13 Jeremiah—4 Thomas—2 John—1 Thomas, PHEBE EDWARDS—John.....	Scit., — 1745....	1808
		March 9, 1752....	April 6, 1837
91	Jonathan, Phebe Hill—Matthew.....	Jan. 14, 1791....	
92	Israel, Lydia Randall—William.....	Oct. 3, 1792....	July 11, 1849

Joseph Angell, twin brother of Job, seems to have had a very happy disposition, lively and good humored, and had remarkable control over his temper. When the Revolutionary war broke out he was one of the first to enlist. He engaged first for three months, but at the expiration of this time he enlisted during the war. He once became sick and was discharged as incapable of duty, but on returning home he applied to Dr. Caleb Fisk, of Scituate, who soon cured him when he returned to the army and joined the same mess that he had left. From this time he continued in good health and in active duty till the close of the war. He was many times offered promotion, and sometimes urged to take a commission, but he always refused. He said he could handle the musket the best of any thing, and that was the service he preferred. He had a buccaneer gun which he found very accurate, and which was a great favorite. He would never part with it. His son Jonathan, now in Morris, Otsego co., N. Y., keeps the gun in remembrance of his father. Many anecdotes are related of him. He was with Washington or Greene the most of the time. He distinguished himself in the war for courage, activity and good humor. He is yet remembered by a few old people now living, who saw him when they were young. Joseph was at the battle of Monmouth. The day being very hot, the men, after the action, flung themselves down by the river to drink, and many of them died in consequence, and indeed many were so faint that they were not able to reach the river. Captain Boss, Joseph's Captain, lay down completely exhausted until some one came along and raised him up and gave him a drink. General Washington rode in among the troops ordering them not to drink water without taking a little spirits first. Joseph used to say he always kept a little in the canteen for emergency, never allowing himself to be entirely without it. In the fight at Red Bank, on the Jersey shore, where the Hessians un-

snow. The citizens afterwards buried him on the old meeting house lot, if we may trust tradition. When Gen. Lafayette visited this state, in 1825, I believe, he was received with more distinguished honor than any other guest that ever visited us. In Providence the citizens carpeted the sidewalks over which he was expected to pass, besides many other marks of distinction were bestowed upon him. He traveled the same road over which he passed with his regiment, and in Scituate inquired for the landlord and lady who had so kindly entertained him. One of his officers being unwell was quartered at Abel Angell's, near by.

cessfully attacked Fort Mercer, and were so cut up by the fire of the Americans, Joseph loaded and fired his gun for forty minutes as fast as he could, and without cessation, when his gun became so hot that he could hold it no longer. During this time he stood behind the breast work, his head in fair view of the enemy, and always picked his man when he fired. On looking round to his comrades, and seeing them crouched down holding their guns over their heads to fire, he told them to load their guns and he would fire them; so he stood and fired while a half dozen soldiers loaded their guns and handed them to him to discharge. Once, when firing behind an entrenchment, a small bombshell struck near by him. He seized this and threw it over the bank, where it exploded, without doing any harm. At one time during the war, when an engagement was about to commence, a cannon ball from the enemy struck an apple tree and cut off a branch. Washington, who stood near by, coolly and pleasantly remarked, "that was a good shot." Joseph Angell is understood by his friends to have really loved his profession as a soldier. He engaged in it with his whole heart. In a letter received from his son Jonathan, he says his father told him the worst part of the war for him was the Oswego expedition, where he first got the news of the treaty of peace. They marched in snow to their waist. They got the news of peace just before they reached the Fort they were going to capture. Some of the soldiers were nearly starved; several frozen to death. He froze both his great toes and they troubled him all his life afterwards.

Joseph was a very happy man in his family—delighted with his wife and very fond of his boys. He always kept his gun that he used in the war. After the war he was fond of shooting at a mark, this being a common amusement of his time. At town meetings, at the old meeting house in Scituate, it was customary to have shooting matches—turkies, chickens and other poultry were set up for a mark, the shooters paying for a shot and taking the fowl if they hit it. On one occasion of this kind, he won nearly every shot, so that his comrades refused to set up any more for him, but some others wishing to see the fun, and to try his skill, set up cakes of gingerbread. He hit them every time. At last one man set up a cake of gingerbread against a pine tree, with one edge towards him. He shot off the bottom and it came rolling toward him. This ended the fun for that day.

He was not married till after the war. He commenced house-keeping in a house of his father's, 100 rods north of the tavern, afterwards given to Gideon Angell. He settled in Foster on land his father purchased for him for \$160, in 1799, where

he lived till his death in 1808, and was buried in the private family burying ground of Andrew, his brother, some 15 or 20 rods northwest of the Angell tavern.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
37	PARDON ANGELL—14 Nehemiah—4 Thomas—2 John—1 Thomas.		
		1750....	1838
	ANNA ANGELL.....	1759....	Dec. 24, 1806
	SUSANNAH WELLS.....	Aug. 7, 1780....	Aug. 14, 1857
93	Nehemiah.....	Sept. 3, 1780....	Aug. 3, 1828
94	Solomon.....	1781....	
	Lucy, (Died young).....	1784....	
	Mehitable.....	1785....	
95	Emor.....	1788 ...	
	Mary, Henry Coddington.....	1789 ...	1848
96	Pardon.....	1792....	
97	John.....	1794... Aug. 9,	1841
	Nancy, Flavel Patterson.....	1796....	

The first wife of Pardon Angell was a second cousin to him, and mother of all his children, a daughter of—17 Richard—5 John—2 John—1 Thomas.

He inherited his father's farm and added more land to it by purchase. He was a hard working and frugal farmer.

He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and drew a pension. He brought up his children to industrious habits, and was able to establish each son on a good farm of his own.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
38	NEHEMIAH ANGELL—14 Nehemiah—4 Thomas—2 John—1 Thomas.		
	ANNA HILL—John.....		....
	Mary, Dr. H. Colwell.....	Sept. 25, 1777....	
	Lucinda, Stephen Howard.....	Jan. 1, 1780....	
98	Allen, Margaret Young	Sept. 5, 1781....	
	Alice.....	Oct. 21, 1784....	
	Waite, Simeon Harrington.....	June 4, 1785....	
	Lydia, Samuel Stone.....	April 17, 1788....	
	Peleg.....	Feb. 5, 1790....	
	Zilpha, Stephen Walker.....	July 16, 1793....	
99	Ethan, Anna Eddy—John.....	June 11, 1795....	
100	Abraham.....	April 14, 1798....	
	Anna, Wm. Whitman.....	May 27, 1801....	

Nehemiah Angell owned and occupied a farm in Foster, half a mile south of Hemlock Village. In early life he enjoyed but poor advantages for education, but from his fondness for books, especially of history, he acquired considerable knowledge, and encouraged his children to make the best of their opportunities for learning. The social and hospitable character of this family rendered them conspicuous in the town in which they lived. Nehemiah Angell was one of the first to respond to the call for troops in the breaking out of the Revolution. He was on the ground at Bunker Hill and helped

to throw up the breast work that protected our soldiers in that battle. But he did not remain till the fight ; he was despatched as a recruiting officer, or to carry messages to his own State to wake up new interest in the cause of liberty. He afterwards joined the regular army, and served as ensign. He lived long after the Revolution, and, I believe, drew a pension.

Waite and Simeon Harrington have three worthy sons, now residing in Providence as traders.

Some account of Mary and Lucinda is given in our sketch of Allen.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
39	CHRISTOPHER ANGELL—16 Stephen—5 John—2 John—1 Thomas.	Oct. 30, 1728.....	
	SUSANNAH WATERMAN—Benjamin.		.....
	Mercy, — Mathewson.....		.....
	Abigail, — Saunders.....		.....
	Stephen.....		.....
	Isabella.....		.....
	Nancy, — Day.....		.....
	Susannah, — Russell. ....	.....

Christopher Angell was born in Johnston, and married Susannah Waterman, daughter of Benjamin, of Providence. We are informed by Daniel Angell, tavern keeper, of Smithfield, that he settled in Sparta, Ontario county, N. Y. He also gives the names of his children, as shown in the table. On the Providence Probate Records, Book 1, page 33, James Angell was witness to the will of Benjamin Waterman, in which he (Waterman) gave to his daughter Susannah, wife of Christopher Angell, some of his land in Gloucester.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
40	EZEKIEL ANGELL—16 Stephen—5 John—2 John—1 Thomas,	Dec. 25, 1729.....	
	PHEBE BROWN.....		.....
	Jabez, bachelor.....		.....
102	Ezekiel, Charlotte Angell.....		.....
	Nancy, Benjamin Angell.....		.....
	Phebe, never married.....		.....
	Marcy, Randall Angell.....		.....
103	Isaac, Sarah Jenks—Thomas.....		.....
104	Richard, Sarah Angell.....		.....
	Isabel.....		.....

We are informed that there were four other children in this family, all of which died young.

Ezekiel Angell was brought up in Johnston, a farmer and mechanic. His father gave him a good farm in Smithfield, which he improved during life, and left to his son Ezekiel. He was an intelligent and industrious man, and while he planted orchards and cultivated his farm, he instructed his children

both to work and study. He was supplied, like his father, with tools for farming, carpentering, blacksmithing and coopering, and we are told he had a nice little library of books, and he instructed his children both to work and read. This has been represented as a very happy family.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
41	STEPHEN ANGELL—16 Stephen—5 John—2 John—1 Thomas.		

We can learn nothing of this man, consequently are unable to give any particulars of him or his descendants—if he had any.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
42	CHARLES ANGELL—16 Stephen—5 John—2 John—1 Thomas,		
	JEMIMA TAFT.....	.....
	John.....	.....
	Avis, Edward Taft.....	.....
	Lydia.....	.....
105	Charles.....	.....
	Christopher.....	.....

Charles Angell received of his father the farm now cultivated by Lorenzo Angell, of Smithfield.

We are told that Jemima was his second wife—that he had an enterprising family of children that did credit to themselves and their parents. We have not been able to learn much of their history.

John was a blacksmith in Smithfield; a good steady man at his business. His children were Ziba, Amasa, Edwin, Cyrus, Lydia and Cynthia.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
43	JAMES ANGELL—10 Stephen—5 John—2 John—1 Thomas,		
	AMEY DAY—Nathaniel.....	April 18, 1736....	
	Ruth, Stephen Farnum.....	Dec. 9, 1743....	
106	Esek, Amey Whipple.....	June 14, 1762....	1822
107	Emor, Ruth Sprague.....	Aug. 10, 1764....	1836
	Asha.....	Nov. 26, 1766....	
	Ezekiel, Sarah Sprague.....	Jan. 13, 1769....	1784
108	*Amey.....	March 24, 1771....	1847
	James.....	March 1, 1773....	1776
	John, died young.....	March 17, 1775....	1776
	Benjamin.....	April 28, 1777....	
109	James.....	May 19, 1779....	1805
110	Nathaniel.....	Dec'r 5, 1781....	
111	James.....	June 8, 1784....	

On the marriage of James and Amey, Feb. 1, 1760, Nathaniel Day gave to them both in consideration of the good will and affection he entertained towards them, a farm lying on what has since been called the Mineral Spring Turnpike, about

half a mile east of Centredale, a part of which now belongs to Nathaniel Angell, and where he resides. The farm at that time extended west to the Woonasquatucket river.

James was an industrious, enterprising and successful farmer, and while he cultivated and improved his farm he also improved and cultivated his own mind, and was not indifferent to the education of his children.

The parents of his wife were so much pleased with this family that when they became infirm and wished to retire from active life they gave to James and his wife another farm, which was situated in Johnston, on the other side of the river, believed to be the farm just below Centredale, on which the little village called Cæsarville now stands. This man lived to see his children, who were living at his death, well settled in life with a fair prospect of a competence.

The parents of James Angell's wife were Nathaniel Day, who was born Sept. 10, 1700, and Ruth Philmore, his wife, who was born Dec. 25, 1712.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
44	{ JOHN ANGELL—16 Stephen—5 John—2 John—1 Thomas.	July 16, 1740....	Jan. 5, 1817
	{ MARTHA ALDRICH—Richard.....	March 22, 1744....	Sept. 1, 1813
	Vilettia, (never married).....	Jan. 18, 1766	June 1, 1839
112	Stephen, Mary Harris.....	June 3, 1768....	Aug. 30, 1812
	Richard, (died young).....	April 24, 1770....	Dec. 24, 1770
113	Darius, Nancy Place.....	Dec. 19, 1771....	Sept. 12, 1856
	Benjamin, (died young).....	Dec. 9, 1774....	Aug. 16, 1775
	James.....	May 18, 1780....	Oct. 6, 1784
114	Silas, Ruhama Place.....	Feb. 3, 1783....	Nov. 19, 1819

John Angell, who was married March 22, 1765, received of his father the farm in Smithfield, now owned and occupied by Lyman Arnold, who married a grand daughter of the subject of this sketch. Although he resided on his farm in the country in the days when newspapers were not so common as at the present, he seems to have been well posted as to the controversy then pending between the colonies and the mother country, and the threatening attitude assumed by the latter.

When the first call was made for troops, he like Putnam, left his plow in the field, took his gun, and hastened to join Gen. Warren at Bunker Hill. He was on the ground long before some of the soldiers who resided much nearer; and if tradition may be trusted, heard the first command of Warren to the little heroic band that gathered around him, when he said to them, "Come, we had as goods go along;" and along they went, somewhat in a line, marching as each one chose. They arrived at the ground, and commenced digging their trench. Nehemiah Angell, from Foster, arrived in time to help dig this

intrenchment, but was dismissed to recruit soldiers before the battle commenced.

We have no history of the intermediate steps of John Angell before he was appointed Colonel in the Rhode Island forces. In the Colonial Records, Vol. 8, p. 390, he is mentioned, among other field officers, as Lieutenant Colonel of the Second Regiment of militia in the county of Providence.

He served during the war, we are told by his friends, and was with Washington and Greene part of the time.

After the war he returned to his farm, which he cultivated successfully. He left this farm to his son Stephen. His grand daughter Charlotte and her husband now enjoy this beautiful home of her ancestors.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
45	{ DANIEL ANGELL—16 Stephen—5 John—2 John—1 Thomas,	Sept. 23, 1741....	May 9, 1810
	{ PHEBE OLNEY.....		....
	Anna, Thomas Angell.....		....
	Phebe, Benjamin Whipple.....		....
115	{ Olney, Sarah Sweet.....		....
	Daniel, Amey Warner.....		....

Daniel Angell and his brother William were appointed executors of their father's will. Daniel received a farm of his father which he sold, and purchased of his brother William his right in the sawmill, being one half of Olney's mill, the property where the Greystone factory now stands, in North Providence; this was his place of residence and the property was afterwards owned by his son Olney.

Daniel was the first member of his father's large family who died (see sketch of his father). Daniel is represented as a kind, generous man, with a pleasant, social family.

Anna married Thomas Angell, of Providence, who was a son of (32—James—11 John—3 James—1 Thomas.)

46	{ GIDEON ANGELL—16 Stephen—5 John—2 John—1 Thomas.		Dec. 3, 1744
	{ SARAH HARRIS —Abner.....		....
	Cynthia, John Angell.....		....
	Adah, (died at 40—not married).....		....
	Amey, (died young).....		....
	Sally, Stephen Hutchinson.....		....
	Avis.....		....

Gideon Angell received of his father a farm in Smithfield, adjoining that given to his brother, Col. John. He was a good farmer, an intelligent, social and kind neighbor. Cynthia was married to John Angell(—Hope—Oliver—Hope—John—Thomas) a third cousin to her.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
47	ABEL ANGELL—17 Richard—5 John—2 John—1 Thomas.	1752....	1829
	BETSY MATHEWSON—Jeremiah....	.....
116	Thomas, Lydia Leach—Oliver.....	1783....	
117	Richard.....	1788....	
118	James	1785....	1826
	Abigail, Peleg Barnes.....	1791....	
	Sally, Waterman Walker.....	1794....	

Abel Angell was a blacksmith in South Scituate, near the Angell tavern. He was successor to his father in the same business, and occupied the same house, shop and farm. He had some of his father's conspicuous traits of character, viz.: He was remarkable for his regular and fixed habits, patient endurance and industry. During the Revolutionary war there was a great deal of travel by his house, and he had a large share of transient business from the travelling public, as well as from his immediate neighbors. He was a very kind neighbor and rendered great service by his trade to those who wanted his work. He is said to have been an excellent workman at his business, and he continued to work at blacksmithing more than fifty years in the same shop. His wife was well known for the neatness of her house, and skill and efficiency in her department. When Gen. Lafayette encamped at the tavern near by with his French regiment, during the Revolution, it was very cold weather, so that one soldier was frozen to death in the camp and his comrades buried him in the snow. He was afterwards buried on the meeting house lot near by. One of the officers of this regiment, being unwell, was accommodated in this family. Just east of this house in an orchard planted by his father, a burying ground was established. In this lot were about thirty graves of his relatives—that of his sister Amey and her daughter Amey, and many others. When this property was sold a few years ago by Richard, son of Abel, no reserve was made of this burial ground. The gravestones have been built into wall and the ground plowed. Richard commenced a burying place on the opposite side of the road where Abel, his father, was buried and some of his own children. The Episcopal Church is built on this lot, and it is doubtful how long these graves will be protected. The grave of his father is badly exposed.

It is time burial places were protected by law in Rhode Island, as they are by a general Statute in Massachusetts and Connecticut. Respect for the dead has prevailed among civilized communities in all ages. It is painful for a child, after long years of absence, to return to the home of his fathers and find the stones, erected to their memory, torn up and converted

to the base purpose of forming a stone wall, and their sacred dust plowed up to enrich the soil of heartless and greedy cultivators. May the time soon come when more respect will be paid to the preservation of the memorials of the dead.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
48	BENJAMIN ANGELL—17 Richard—5 John—2 John—1 Thomas.	Sct. Sept. 22, 1760	1834
	ANNA ROUNDS—Peleg.....	July 9, 1766....	1852
	Sarah.....	Sept. 24, 1787....	1857
119	Phillip	Dec. 27, 1789....	
120	Richard.....	Feb. 12, 1791....	
	Benjamin, (bachelor).....	Jan. 8, 1793....	1855
121	Peleg R.....	Nov. 24, 1795....	
122	Arnold.....	March 17, 1798....	
	Anna, Arthur Randall.....	July 2, 1800....	1870
123	Charles	April 28, 1803....	
	Susannah, Joshua Battey.....	Sept. 10, 1805....	
124	Jeremiah.....	Feb. 21, 1808....	

Benjamin Angell received of his father a farm in North Scituate, about one mile west of the village. He was a kind neighbor and good citizen. He had a large family and his descendants are numerous, Many yet remain in Rhode Island; but some are widely scattered. [See sketch of his father and brother Jeremiah—No. 17.]

Anna and Arthur Randall lived one mile north of Rockland, (a factory village), on the farm her father received of Jeremiah Angell for his support during life.

Joshua Battey and wife are living in Providence, on Christian Hill

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
49	RICHARD ANGELL—17 Richard—5 John—2 John—1 Thomas.	1762 ...	1843
	ZILPHA FISK—Joseph.....	....
	MARY AVERY.....	....
	Polly, Sheldon Luther.....	....
	Betsey, Wm. Field.....	....
	Olney, Almira Fenner—James.....	....

Richard, twin brother to Jeremiah, received of his father a farm in Johnston, eight and a half miles from Providence, on the Norwich Pike. He commenced business by cultivating his farm and keeping a tavern. He continued in these operations till after his children were born, and his first wife died; after this he rented his real estate and went to Norfolk, Va., where he remained a year or two, and married his second wife and returned. She was not pleased with keeping a public house, and he gave it up, sold a part of his land, cultivated a small farm with a good garden, and lived much at ease. He took good care of his little place, and seemed satisfied with a small busi-

ness well cared for. For a considerable period his tavern was of real service to the travelling public. During the successful period of his business as landlord, the Turnpike Company changed the location of a section of their road, to avoid a bad hill, but in doing this, they moved the road several rods from Mr. Angell's house. Mr. Angell had no difficulty in seeing that the road would be improved by this change, nor had the Turnpike Company any difficulty in seeing that by this change they were liable to lose the advantages of a good and desirable public house on their road, which they preferred to retain. The inconvenience of remedying this was increased by the fact that Mr. Angell's house was at the junction of the turnpike with the Cranston road, and in the new crossing of the roads, another man (Israel Fish) owned the land, and had a house at this crossing. Finally, the company concluded that if Mr. Angell would board the workmen employed in changing the road, they would be at the expense of moving his house. Accordingly, when the road was completed, the house was moved northwest of its former location about 25 rods. It was an old-fashioned two story house of very heavy frame, and with the appliances called into requisition, was quite a difficult job. It was placed on this new section of the road near a spring brook, convenient as a watering place. This house is now standing and is occupied as a tenement

Olney Angell, son of Richard, now lives in a house near the location of the old tavern, and occupies a part of what used to be his father's farm. Olney has three children, Alpheus, Olney and a daughter. Olney Jr., has been a successful seaman several years. In 1865 he went as Mate on a large ship from Brooklyn, N. Y., to Zanzibar, Africa, to procure ivory, cloves, gum copal and other African products. The ship belonged to Rufus Greene, of Providence.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
50	{ ABRAHAM ANGELL—18 Abraham—5 John—2 John—1 Thomas,		
			Prov., July 23, 1733, Cum., May, 1804
	MARY HAWKINS.....	Dec. 31, 1741....	
	Alice, Stephen Low.....	Aug. 31, 1762....	
	Lydia, Ebenezer Carpenter.....	Dec. 30, 1763....	
125	Gideon, Susan Benchley.....	Nov. 3, 1765....	
126	Stephen, Eunice Newell.....	Nov. 19, 1767....	
127	David, Abigail Haskell.....	Jan. 10, 1770 ...	Feb. 22, 1843
	Mary, Jabez Brown.....	April 6, 1772....	1770
	Prudence	Aug. 5, 1775....	Oct. 23, 1775
	Sarah.....	Jan'y 8, 1777....	Sept. 17, 1778
	Amey.....	April 7, 1779....	Feb. 28, 1795

Abraham Angell was brought up a farmer in Smithfield. His father died when he was quite young, and we are not told

how long his mother lived to take care of him. He was the sole heir to his father's and mother's estates. He was married, in Smithfield, Dec. 13, 1761. He purchased a farm in Cumberland, across the Blackstone river from where the village of Lonsdale has since been built. On this farm he built a good two story house, cleared up his wild land, planted orchards, and built stone walls and fences, and by his intelligence and industry rendered his farm very productive. He employed his children in farming, and trained them to habits of industry, besides giving them a good common school education. His son David, being more inclined to study than the rest, and showing a decided preference for the science of medicine, he educated him for a physician. His three youngest children died young. Like all his predecessors his time came to close up his accounts with this world and pass on to the next. In disposing of his estate, to his children, it is interesting to learn that he endeavored to divide his property equally among all his living children. We have no account that he gave to David anything but his professional education, which doubtless cost as much as he had to give to each of the other children. He divided his large farm equally between his sons Gideon and Stephen; and to each of his daughters, who lived to be married, he gave one thousand and fifty dollars in money. He died in 1804, and was buried in Cumberland, in a private burial ground near the Dexter coal mines.

We have not been able to learn much of the history of the daughters. The late John J. Carpenter, who died in Lonsdale about 1869, was a son of Lydia and Ebenezer Carpenter. He was an intelligent man, an ingenious mechanic, and for several years was Justice of the Peace. His funeral was largely attended by the Free Masons and numerous friends.

A letter from Moses C. Angell, dated February, 1869, states that his Aunt Mary, who m. Jabez Brown about 1810, settled in Vinal Haven, Me., and the next year after Mr. Brown was drowned in crossing the bay in a small boat, leaving his Aunt Mary who had one son and four daughters. Since the date of that letter, she died a widow, a little short of 100 years old.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
51	{ DANIEL ANGELL—20 John—6 Daniel—2 John—1 Thomas.		
	{ PHEBE ARNOLD—Robert.....		....
	{ MERCY MEDBURY.....		....
128	Thomas, Amy Harris—Robert.....	Dec. 27, 1779....	
	Phebe, (died young).....		....
	Ethan.....	Feb., 1783....	
	Freelove.....		....

The first two children were by the first wife; the last two

by the second. Daniel Angell was a farmer and successor to his father on the same farm, two and half miles west of Harris Lime Rock, in Smithfield—an intelligent man and good citizen.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
52	{ JESSE ANGELL—21 Nedabiah—6 Daniel—2 John—1 Thomas.	Jan. 6, 1745....	
		AMEY HAMMOND—Nathan....	....
	George, Polly Newell....	Jan. 16, 1774....	April 30, 1827
	Sarah	Sept. 15, 1775....	
	Jesse, (died at sea).....	Sept. 16, 1780....	1802
	Amey, Asa Paine.....	Aug. 2, 1782....	March 8, 1845
	Anstross, James Healey.....	April 13, 1786....	Aug. 14, 1827
	Samuel, Elsey Phillips.....	Dec. 31, 1787....	
129	Nedabiah	Feb 11, 1791....	April 7, 1855
130	Nathan, Prudence Simmons.....	Nov. 2, 1792....	
	Mary, James Healey	Nov. 22, 1794....	

Jesse Angell in early life went to sea. After several successful voyages as a Captain he retired to a farm in the north-west part of Scituate, where he spent the remainder of his life. He had been a careful and successful seaman and captain; and an intelligent farmer and good citizen.

James Healey married Anstross, who had five children; and after her death he married her sister Mary, who had three children by him. Some of these children are now living in Providence. Samuel had three children. By a letter from one of his relatives, we are informed that George had nine children, but we are not instructed as to his business or place of residence.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
53	{ ESECK ANGELL—21 Nedabiah—6 Daniel—2 John—1 Thomas.	Prov., Sept. 12, 1752	1836
		MARTHA	....
	Asa.....	Jan. 30, 1779....	
	Nedabiah.....	Sept. 12, 1781....	
	Daniel.....	July 20, 1783....	
	Naomi.....	Jan. 3, 1785....	
	John.....	Sept. 26, 1786....	
	Mercy.....	March 1, 1788....	
	Anna.....	Jan. 12, 1793....	
	Adah	Aug, 4, 1794....	
131	Ethan.....	June 1, 1798....	
	William, } Twins, (died young).....	Jan. 26, 1801....	
	Sarah, }		
	Eseck.....	Aug. 8, 1806....	

All the history we have in Rhode Island of Eseck Angell is contained in his father's Bible, which simply gives his name and date of his birth. He has been so long at the West that he and his numerous and widely dispersed descendants were completely unknown to any of his Rhode Island friends. It

is, therefore, by the correspondence of his descendants that the following facts are obtained :

In early manhood he settled somewhere in Berkshire Co., Mass. It is not known whether he was married before he made this change of location ; most likely he was married in Berkshire Co., after leaving Rhode Island, or we should have known the name of his wife. He continued to reside in Berkshire Co. until after the birth of Ethan, in 1798, and moved to Pownal, Vermont, about the year 1800. As Abiathar Angell, his cousin, had settled in Berkshire Co., from Rhode Island, before him, and had changed to Pownal, Vt., before him, it is likely that they were neighbors in both places, and we believe that Abiathar took the lead in these new settlements. His three youngest children were all born in Vermont, and all died young. Eseck Angell moved from Pownal, Vt., to the Angell Settlement, so called, four miles from Forestville, some thirty-five miles east of Dunkirk, Chautauque Co., N. Y. The date of his removal to this place is from 1812 to 1816. Eseck died in 1836, in this place. I give below all I have learned of his descendants :

Asa Angell, son of Eseck, resided in Clinton Co., N. Y., near Rouse's Point, and died there. We have not the name of his wife. The names of his children (the dates of births being unknown) are as follows : Richard, who married Sarah Root ; Benoni, Eseck, Daniel, Silas, Allen, Pamela, Polly, Philinda, Maria. I have no account of the descendants of any of these children, except that of Richard. This account is of too much interest to be lost.

Richard Angell moved to Ohio and had a family of children and died there. He had a son, Julius C., (I don't know how many other children,) who was married and is probably dead. His wife, or widow, has given me some account of two of his children. She says her son James was lost in the U. S. Army. She sent me a letter from another son in the army, from which I give an extract :

HEADQUARTERS OF THE
DEPARTMENT OF MISSOURI, }
ST. LOUIS, Mo., March 14, 1865. }

Dear Mother :

You must forgive me for not writing long ago. You must know I have had a terrible time the past winter. I have been in the field, against the rebel Gen. Price, and suffered more than I can tell you. We went out shortly after I wrote you, a full, strong regiment ; now we are a miserable set of used up cripples and consumptives. I received injuries so severe that I shall never recover from their effects. I am an invalid

for life, and have got to support myself by teaching and music. I have laid up some money, and have a deposit in the First National Bank for you. I am at present a clerk in Gen. Dodge's office, at Department Headquarters, but am not able to do much. I should like very much to see you and sister, but I stand a much better chance of going to the burying-yard than to Ohio. When you write, be sure to tell me how Flora prospers, and all about how you are getting along.

Good bye,

J. BIRD ANGELL.

Nedabiah, son of Eseck, born Sept. 12, 1781, settled at Battle Creek, Mich., in 1833, and died there in 1857. His children and their marriages are as follows: Hannah m. a Mr. Betterley; Nancy m. Leonard Bloss; Adah m. Samuel Gregory; Rustain m. Caroline Rees; George W m. Ginnett Biram; Lucinda m. Jacob Clark; Hannah m. Henry Andrews. Nedabiah's children were married young and early established in homes of their own.

The author formed some acquaintance with Daniel W. Angell, a grandson of Nedabiah, at Marshall, Mich. He was Superintendent of the Methodist Sabbath School, and a dealer in sewing machines, and has since moved to Lewisburg, Pa., where he continues the trade in sewing machines.

Daniel went West and died, location not known.

Naomi and John had each a family, and died at Rouse's Point, Clinton Co., N. Y.

John had a son of the same name, and a daughter, both of whom settled in Battle Creek, Mich., with their cousins.

Ethan, son of Eseck, m. Margaret Dawley, in Forestville, N. Y., Dec. 12, 1819. He occupied the farm of his father, in the Angell Settlement. Ethan died at that place, in June, 1870. He had three children; Maria, born Dec. 14, 1820, m. L. C. Blakeslee; Drucilla, b. Oct. 8, 1822, m. Richard Cornan; Cyrus D., b. April 24, 1826, m. Lucinda A. Shepard.

Mary, daughter of Eseck, married a Mr. Moss, and lived at Rouse's Point, and died there. They had a large family of children. A part of their family are at Plattsburg, N. Y.

Anna, daughter of Eseck, married James Bryant, and they settled in Battle Creek, Mich. She is living there yet, (1869.)

Adah, another daughter of Eseck, married Benjamin Horton, and resided at Angell Settlement. She died in 1867.

Children of Cyrus D. Angell, son of Ethan and grandson of Eseck, who married Lucinda A. Shepard: Elgin A., b. August 14, 1849; Abel, b. July 12, 1851; George, b. July 30, 1866.

For the information respecting Eseck Angell and his descendants, I am indebted to Elgin A. Angell, son of Cyrus D.,

who is a student in Cambridge College, Mass., where he has been three years, (1871), and to Dr. A. A. Shepard, at Hancock, Mich., physician at the Copper mines.

Cyrus, who is now an active and successful man of business at Angell Settlement, is the principal descendant of Eseck, now remaining at that place.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
54	SAMUEL ANGELL—22 Joshua—6 Daniel—2 John—1 Thomas,	Oct. 24, 1742....	
	LYDIA MEDBURY—Isaac.....		
	Mehitable, Jabez Andrews.....	July 29, 1768....	July —, 1825
	Emor, Lydia Rice.	Aug. 26, 1770....	
	Daniel, Cynthia Burlingame (1).....	July 2, 1773....	
	Isaac M., Rebecca Church.....	Feb'y 6, 1780....	Feb 13, 1859
	Samuel, Betsey Williams.....	March 2, 1783....	
John, Mary E. Sayles	1793....		

Samuel, the oldest son of Joshua, was born Oct. 24, 1742. He married Lydia Medbury Oct. 4, 1767. She was the daughter of Isaac, and, it is believed, the grand-daughter of Nathaniel and his wife, Lydia Angell. [See sketch of John No. 5.]

Samuel Angell cultivated hired farms in Scituate till after all his children were married; then he and his sons and son-in-law all moved to the town of New Berlin, Chenango county, New York, not far from where the relatives of his wife had previously settled, and where he purchased a farm, or rather wild land, cleared a small lot and built a house, and returned for his family. He was so much exhausted on his return that he was taken sick with fever, and remained sick for some time. Some other members of his family were also sick, which caused a delay of about one year in making his new settlement. This removal, although hard in the beginning, resulted favorably for these families. To travel with their goods and teams 300 miles was no strange thing for that time. He settled on excellent land, and each of his sons and son in-law was able in this location to secure a good farm of his own. Whatever account of his descendants, which are numerous, is hereafter given in this sketch is derived from correspondence with them and their friends.

Samuel died in New Berlin. Isaac was married in 1812, had five children all died in Pharsalia, Chenango county, N. Y., except Richard, the oldest, who died in New Berlin.

Emor had three sons and four daughters. John, the youngest in the above table, went to New Orleans, where he lived awhile; then he went to New York city, married Mary Elizabeth Sayles, and died there, leaving a wife and probably two sons.

(1) Married December 13, 1801.

Samuel Angell was an officer in an artillery company of Scituate in the trained bands in 1776. In the Field Book of the Revolution he is mentioned as captain in artillery.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
55	{ NEDABIAH ANGELL—22 Joshua—6 Daniel—2 John—1 Thomas.		
	{ MARY WILLIAMS.....	.....	.....
	Lydia, Esek Eddy .....	.....	.....
	Mary, William Harris.....	.....	.....
	Huldah, Augustus Winsor.....	.....	.....
132	Andrew, Philene Brown.....	.....	.....
	Betsey, Edward Williams.....	.....	.....
	Susan, James Warner.....	.....	.....
	Isaac, Mary Manton.....	.....	.....
	John, (died at 20).....	.....	.....

Nedabiah Angel was a farmer, and owned the farm in North Providence, near Mt. Pleasant, afterwards tilled by his son, Andrew, but now owned by waterman B. Angel, Esq., grandson of Nedabiah. He was a great sufferer from rheumatism and gravel, and nearly helpless for many years. His son Andrew was the principal manager of the farm, and had the main care of the business for the family.

Isaac settled on a farm in Scituate, where he died not long after his marriage, leaving a daughter, Lydia Manton. She was well-educated by her mother, and was a young lady of superior talent, and was married to Daniel Harkness, of Lansdale, Pennsylvania.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
56	{ ABIATHAR ANGELL—22 Joshua—6 Daniel—2 John—1 Thomas.		
	{ LUCY BENNETT.....	.....	.....
	Sally, Samuel Wright.....	July 18, 1778.....	.....
	Betsey, (never married).....	May 8, 1780.....	.....
	Joseph, Eleanor Dunning.....	May 8, 1782.....	.....
	Lucy, Martin Dunning.....	Mar. 23, 1784.....	.....
	John, (bachelor).....	Mar. 20, 1786.....	.....
	Fanny, Nathan B. Wilbur.....	May 20, 1788.....	.....
	William, (died in his 8th year).....	Nov. 1790.....	.....
	James C., (bachelor).....	Aug. 16, 1793.....	.....
	Samuel, Lois Pratt.....	Mar. 20, 1796.....	.....
	Mary, Foster Blackington	June 30, 1799.....	.....

Abiathar Angell has been so long absent from his Rhode Island friends, that the author has been able to find but one man in the State who had the slightest knowledge of his existence. In July, 1865, by enquiring of the late Abraham Angell, of Scituate, respecting Joshua Angell's children, he said, he believed there was one Abiather, but he knew but very little about him. He believed he went off somewhere. Abraham, at this time was very deaf, so that it was difficult to talk with him. He died shortly after. Abiathar left his native State so

early that we are not able to find his name on the public records. The knowledge of his family table, his children and sketch of his life is derived from letters by his descendants. Abiathar Angell removed from Scituate, R. I., to Cheshire, Mass., before his marriage. Several of his relatives had previously removed from Rhode Island to that vicinity. We have derived the following facts from his descendants in Pownal, Vt :

His wife was Lucy Bennett, daughter of Judge Bennett, who was one of the proprietors of Cheshire. He moved to Pownal, Vt, in January, 1778. His only child, living in 1869, was Mrs. Martha Dunning, at the age of 85. But few of his descendants are now living in that place—the most of them having emigrated to the western States. One of his grandsons, James C. Angell, resides in North Adams Mass., and is editor of the Hoosac Valley News, and another, John, in Troy, N. Y. He served in the Revolutionary war, with a captain's commission. He kept a diary when in the service, the greater part of which has been lost. The only part preserved is that which had a bullet-hole in it, made while the manuscript was in his coat pocket. During his stay in Cheshire he applied for and received a commission as Captain (1) in the army, July 4, 1776, and immediately commenced raising a company. When the news of the advance of the British on Bennington reached him, he collected his company and marched forward at night. They rested at the line of Bennington. In the morning they were awakened by the firing commencing, and, without stopping for breakfast, hastened to the field, arriving just as the battle was ended and the Hessians had thrown down their arms. Col. Baum was wounded and insensible, and breathing heavily. Capt. Angel undid his neckcloth and unbuttoned his collar, brought water and bathed his face, and remained with him till he breathed his last. At Bennington, Capt. Angell was one of the guard over the Hessians, who were confined in the church. During the night the prisoners, supposing the floor was giving way, rushed confusedly out, and the guard, thinking they were rising, and not understanding what they said, fired on them, killing some of them.

Capt. Angell was in Arnold's march to Quebec. He has often been heard to say, "Quebec was ours, but a blunder caused us to lose it" He suffered considerably by the small-pox and other diseases in his company, and various hardships with which they were afflicted. When returning home, as he

(1) It seems by his diary that he raised his company of volunteers in 1775, and served as captain about one year before he received his commission, which was given him soon after the declaration of independence.

was lying one night on the floor, a gun was accidentally discharged, the ball passing under his head and lodging in his overcoat. It pierced the corner of his diary, which he kept through all his campaign, but of which only a portion now remains.

After the war, he bought a farm in Pownal, Vt, upon which he settled, and spent the remainder of his days. He was, before the war, a member of the Baptist Church in Cheshire. When he came to Pownal he united with the Methodist Episcopal Church, and remained in it till his death. He was a great reader, and particularly fond of history; he had a large library for those days. He died June 17, 1830, and was buried on his farm, in the family burying ground. His farm is now the property of Benj. Barber, the husband of Caroline Wright, who was daughter of Samuel Wright and Sally Angell, Abiathar's eldest child.

We have a communication from one of his grand-sons, Henry Angell, of Dundee, Mich., where his father, Joseph, removed from Pownal, Vt., and died about 1852.

The following table presents all we have gathered concerning his other descendants. The account is so limited, being without dates or locations, that I have decided to give it here rather than to reserve it for the generation to which it naturally belongs.

Samuel Wright and Sally Angel had thirteen children born between July 4, 1798, and May 16, 1819; their names were Charlotte M., Abiathar A., Albert G., Harriet S., Samuel S., Lucy B., Hester Ann, Caroline, Fanny, Jane, Elizabeth, Mary Ann, Tryphosa. All those were married and had families.

Joseph Angell was born, brought up, and married to Eleanor Dunning, in Pownall, Bennington county, Vt. He moved to Dundee, Mich., with his family, in 1831, where he died in 1852. They had eight children, William, b. July 4, 1805; Hannah, b. Nov. 7, 1807; Henry, b. Sept., 1808, now lives in Dundee, Mich.; Joseph, Laura, (who died young), Sarah, Laura, Lucy.

Lucy Angell and Martin Dunning, had four children: Geo., b. July 18, 1806, never married; Fanny, b. Jan. 2, 1808, m. J. M. Potter, Oct. 22, 1855; Ebenezer, b. March 20, 1810, m. Ruth Banvard; Martin, b. May 24, 1812, m. Laura Monroe. Samuel Angell and Lucy Pratt had three children, George, Lucy and Sarah. Samuel and his second wife had James and John. Mary, who m. Foster Blackington, had three children, Lafayette, Emmet and Mary.

Benjamin Barber, who married Caroline, had a son Oscar

Barber, now living in Pownal, Vt., who has kindly furnished considerable material for this sketch, and who has corresponded with the descendants of Samuel Angel, brother to Abiathar, or with A. D. Dye, Esq., of Morris, Otsego county, N. Y., in regard to his relatives in that vicinity. It is an interesting fact that the descendants of Samuel and Abiathar have kept up a correspondence with each other down to the fourth generation, when both have for many years ceased to correspond with any of the friends they left in Rhode Island.

A letter from Mrs. Fanny Potter, daughter of Mrs. Lucy Dunning, and grand-daughter of Abiathar Angel, was received February, 1869, giving some of the facts already stated. She resides with her mother. Mrs. Dunning has a son Martin, in Camanche, Iowa.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
57	{ ABRAHAM ANGELL—22 Joshua—6 Daniel—2 John—1 Thomas.		
	{ ANNA SMITH.....	....	....
133	Joshua, Olive West—Gov. William.....	....	....
134	Abraham, Nancy Parker--John.....	....	....
	Chloe, Richard Andrew.....	....	....
	Stephen, Betsey Fuller.....	....	....
	Avis, Jeremiah Sheldon.....	....	....
	Tabitha, Stephen Medbury.....	....	....
	Anna, Daniel Mathewson.....	....	....
	Sally, (died young).....	....	....
	Hannah, Jeremiah Field.....	....	....

Anna Smith was a daughter of Stephen who kept the tavern in North Scituate, lately kept by William Smith. Abraham Angell was a farmer in Scituate, and was successor to his father on the farm given to the latter by his cousin. I am informed by one of his grandsons that Abraham was an officer in the Revolutionary war. Stephen was a farmer in Scituate. He had four children.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
58	{ JOSEPH ANGELL—23 Job—6 Daniel—2 John—1 Thomas.		
	{ ABIAH BROWN.....	....	....
	Lydia, Joseph Lester.....	....	....
	Job, Harriet Lester.....	....	....
	Mary, — Brown.....	....	....
	Darius, — Lyon.....	....	....

Joseph Angel was brought up in Providence, a butcher and dealer in cattle. He commenced business for himself in his native town, and was quite successful. He was a very active and enterprising man, very liberal and generous. He acquired considerable property by his business. He rented the Hoyle Tavern and kept it two or three years, but he was too generous to make money in this position. His brother, Fenner, kept a tavern at the same time, on Smith's Hill. They were both

men of great liberality, and had many relatives and friends, who were accomodated at their houses free of charge. The Hoyle Tavern was owned by a Mr. Brown, who was, I believe, the father-in-law of Mr. Angell.

Lydia and Joseph settled on a farm in the State of New York. She was a woman of keen perception and great energy. After several years of successful business in their new location, one winter, when the sleighing was good, she started with a horse and sleigh, taking two children with her, to make a visit to her father's family, in Providence, a distance of 300 miles. The weather was favorable, and she made the journey successfully, and in good time. She has a son, grandson, and other descendants now living in Providence. We learn but little of the other children of Joseph. I believe they are all settled in the State of New York.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
59	FENNER ANGELL—23 Job—6 Daniel—2 John—1 Thomas. Prov., June 25, 1757.....		
	SARAH SPRAGUE—Joseph.....		
	AMEY JOHNSTON.....		
135	Nicholas, Sally Richmond—Stephen, Jan. 11, 1783....		
	Nancy, Asa Newell June, 1784....		
136	William, Sidney Smith..... Sept. 19, 1788....	Prov., Sept., 1850	
	Sally, Aaron Pierce..... May 17, 1791....		
	Mary, Morris Child..... Dec. 21, 1793....		
137	Joseph, Hope Hawkins..... Mar. 12, 1796 ...		
138	Job, Sarah Cleveland..... Sept 27, 1797....		
	Phebe, Morris Child ... Dec. 25, 1799....		April 4, 1856
	Deborah, George Cleveland..... Mar. 5, 1804....		

The large gambrel-roofed house on Orms Street, (Smith's Hill,) in Providence at the commencement of the Douglass Turnpike road, was once a celebrated tavern. This house was kept by Fenner Angell for many years. He was known as a generous, kind and social landlord. In this house he reared a large, respectable and prosperous family of children. But the keeping of this tavern was not his only business. He was, in addition, a dealer in cattle and a butcher. His experience from youth in this kind of traffic, afforded him advantages for success. He was a very active man of business, and handled considerable money, with which he was very liberal towards his less successful neighbors and friends. He was a man of strong sympathy, and by his success in business, was on many occasions able to gratify his desire to help others who stood in need of his aid. For these acts of kindness he is yet gratefully remembered by his surviving friends.

His first wife, the mother of all his children, has been represented as a highly intelligent and efficient lady, and is yet affectionately remembered by her children. She was sister to

1853-3-25

Mary, wife of Col. John, who was brother to the subject of this sketch, so that the children of these brothers claim to be double cousins.

He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and for a considerable time was stationed on Dutch Island, N. I. to prevent English ships from passing up the bay.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
60	{ JOHN ANGELL—23 Job—6 Daniel—2 John—1 Thomas.	1769....	1851
	{ MARY SPRAGUE—Joseph.....	....
	{ RUTH MOWRY—widow.....	....
	Anna, (died young).....	....
	Sophia, Wm, Eliot.....	....
	Mary, Stephen G. Arnold.....	....
	Deborah, Ephriam Comstock.....	....
	Lydia, Sturgis Davis.....	1797....	
139	Asahel, Sarah Angell—Thomas.....	....
	John, (died young).....	....

John Angell lived in Smithfield, a mile north of Georgiaville. His business was farming, and in this pursuit he was industrious and successful. He also acquired some political and military distinction among his townsmen, and was generally known as Colonel John Angell.

His wife was sister to the wife of his brother, Fenner, and seems best known to the present generation from the enterprising and intelligent children which she labored to educate. This was regarded as a kind, generous and social family. The farm which this man cultivated is now occupied by his son, Asahel Angell, Esq., a kind, intelligent and energetic man, who much resembles his father.

Sturgis Davis, who married Lydia, was a manufacturer of jewelry in Providence, and a man of enterprise. His widow is now living in Massachusetts, in the vicinity of Boston. (1869)

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
61	{ JOB ANGELL—23 Job—6 Daniel—2 John—1 Thomas.		
	{ SUSAN BENNETT.....	....
	Henry, Rebecca Arnold.....	....
	Louisa, — Hutchins.....	....
	Thomas, Mary Whipple.....	....
	Harriet, Lewis Pond.....	1798....	1866
	Susan, Henry Parkhurst.....	....
	Job F., Julia Lester.....	June 23, 1802....	
	Daniel, Sarah B. Dodge.....	....
	Emily, — Hubbard.....	....

Job Angell was brought up in the butchering business in Providence. Soon after his marriage he settled in Plainfield, Ct., where he continued the same business. One of his familiar friends told the author that by persevering industry and

rigid economy, he succeeded in bringing up his family in respectability, and in acquiring considerable property. The children in this family are enterprising, and are considerably scattered, making it difficult to trace their history.

Job F. has a valuable farm which he cultivates, near Fruit Hill, in North Providence. He was married Sept. 2, 1826. His wife was born June 17, 1804. Their children are Emily L., Mary E. (who died young), James F., George D., William H. (who died young), Julia E., Francis M. The dates of the births of these children range from Sept. 29, 1827, to Aug. 6, 1842.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
62	{ DANIEL ANGELL—23 Job—6 Daniel—2 John—1 Thomas.		
			1860
	{ ABIGAIL JENCKES.....	....	....

On the Douglass Turnpike Road, five miles from Providence, in Smithfield, was the farm and tavern of Daniel Angell. He was married in early manhood, and lived sixty-four years with his wife. They had no children. It is very doubtful if any member of the fifth generation of Angells excelled this man in general knowledge. He was elected Representative to the Legislature of Rhode Island five years in succession. An aged gentleman, who was elected two years in succession from North Providence, to the same office, and served with him, said that in his opinion there was no Representative in the General Assembly, in his time, that was more capable of doing public business, or exerted a greater influence, than Daniel Angell. No man in his generation took a greater interest in the genealogy of the Angell family.

He gave to Miss Eliza Angell, in 1820, a short sketch of Thomas Angell, with more than forty of his descendants, giving many interesting facts not contained in any other papers I have been able to secure, which but for this would be lost to us. He was a very kind, social and friendly man. Although he had no children of his own, he and his wife took special care to interest the children who visited them, and the author has seen and conversed with four individuals, now advanced in age, who were many times made happy by their visits to this family. He kept in his garret a large pair of horns of an elk that was shot in Providence by Daniel Angell, his grand-father. He kept a tavern many years, and this business afforded him an excellent opportunity for making acquaintances and friends. After the death of his wife, he retired from the tavern to a neat cottage on a cross road, a little back from the tavern he had kept so long. He rented the tavern, and in his retirement he

made a home for two maiden ladies by the name of Angell, who took excellent care of him in his declining years. As he died in 1860, he outlived, by about nine years, all the fifth generation of Angells to which he belonged, with the exception of the widow of Elisha Angell, who died in 1867.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
63	{ DAVID ANGELL—24 Ezekiel—6 Daniel—2 Johu—1 Thomas.		
	Waith. ....		....
	Dhilip.....		....
	Anna.....		....
	Patience.....		....
	Mary.....		....

In the genealogy given to Eliza Angel, by Daniel (62), he gave David as a son of Elder Ezekiel, and the names of his daughters as found in the table. In the Colonial Records, Vol. 10, page 483, in giving boundary lines of military companies in 1791, David Angell's shop forms part of this boundary. A daughter of Jonathan Angell (now living), and a niece of David, thinks he was a millwright, and says he moved his family to Newport, New York, that he had a son Philip and a grandson Ezekiel. She further states that Elder Ezekiel Angell had four daughters, Anna, Joanna, Phebe and Ruth, which is, no doubt, correct.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
64	{ JONATHAN ANGELL—24 Ezekiel—6 Daniel—2 John—1 Thomas.		
		July 21, 1757....	Sept. 19, 1825
	{ MARY BRAYTON—Stephen.....	Aug. 10, 1765....	Nov. 1, 1826
	Amey, Gideon Mowry.....	May 24, 1785....	
	Phebe, — Patt—Gideon.....	May 9, 1788....	
	Susan, Alfred Olney.....	Nov. 14, 1791....	
	Nathan. (bachelor).....	Aug. 5, 1795....	1869
	Mary, Lewis Dexter.....	June 26, 1799....	
John B, m. widow of Dr. Thompson.....	Nov. 21, 1806....		

Jonathan Angell lived on a farm in Smithfield, near Georgiaville. Besides managing his farm he was a wheelwright, or wagon builder. He was a man greatly esteemed by his neighbors, and a very ingenious mechanic. One of his aged neighbors, who knew him well, said to the author in 1855, that "he was a universal mechanic." He could build a good wagon or a house, and make all the tools he wanted to work with, being a good workman in iron and steel as well as in wood.

His son Nathan lived a bachelor. Like his father, he was an ingenious mechanic. He owned a paper mill just above Georgiaville, which he conducted successfully till it was burned,

about 1856. Since that time he has built a grist mill and saw mill, which he has operated successfully.

Perhaps it will be recollected by some of the readers of this work that, some thirty or forty years ago, Robert Dale Owen and Francis Wright (sometimes called Fanny), attempted to establish a sort of Infidel Community, near Red Bank, N. J., (famous for being the place of a sanguinary battle of the Revolution). This community, as might naturally be expected, was soon abandoned, owing to contentions among themselves. John Angell, son of Jonathan, who had previously married the widow of the famous Dr. Thompson (who was the founder of the Botanic system of medicine), purchased the land this company secured for their location, and, when last heard from, was residing there, in the enjoyment of this celebraetd, historic location.

Mary married Lewis Dexter, and is now a widow, living in Smithfield. She has several children.

Lewis Dexter, son of Mary and Lewis, lives in Providence, and has written and arranged a Genealogical Chart of the descendants of the Rev. Gregory Dexter. The fathers of Lewis Dexter were Lewis—Christopher—Stephen—John—Gregory.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
65	{	JOSHUA ANGELL—24 Ezekiel—6 Daniel—2 John—1 Thomas.	
		March 29, 1760....	
	{	MEHITABLE MANTON.....	....
		John .....	....
		Daniel.....	....
		Ruth, John Delamater, M. D. & LL D. Feb. 10, 1789.....	Feb. 2, 1864
		Adah .....	....

In Kinderhook, near Chatham Four Corners, not far from the residence of the late president Van Buren, some sixteen miles east of Albany, in the State of New York, was the place where Joshua Angell selected a farm of excellent land for his home. He was married in Smithfield, to a lady of his native State, and soon after took possession of his new farm, where he spent the remaining part of his life.

He had two sons, John and Daniel. John was a farmer, and succeeded his father on the home farm.

Daniel was a physician, of considerable practice in his profession, but finding his health delicate, he sold out and moved to Delaware, for a milder climate, where he went into the business of growing peaches. This is the last we hear of him.

Ruth was married April 1, 1810, at her father's residence, to Dr. John Delamater, M. D. and LL D., a Professor of and lecturer on Anatomy, at Fairfield N. Y., afterwards a lecturer and professor in a Medical College at Cleveland, and a prac-

ticing physician in East Cleveland, Ohio. They had eight children. His wife died Feb 2, 1864. One of his daughters is the wife of Dr. S. B. Burnham, dentist, of Cleveland, Ohio.

Here Dr. D. practiced about thirty years, much to the gratification of his patrons, but without gaining a competence. At this time his health became delicate, and he talked of going back to the State of New York. He had done a great deal of business, but he had been very easy on his patients in collecting his bills, never demanding his pay when they appealed to his sympathy.

On hearing that he talked of leaving them, his patrons met at East Cleveland for consultation, and adopted resolutions alike creditable to their physician and themselves, and much to the comfort of the doctor and his family. They built for him a neat cottage house, and raised a sum of money sufficient to make him comfortable the rest of his life. By this demonstration of kind regard for him they induced this excellent and amiable physician to remain with them.

The author visited this physician, in the 87th year of his age, in the winter of 1866, and collected the above facts from him and his friends. At this time his health was delicate, but he was earnestly engaged in writing the genealogy of his family. He died aged about 88.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
66	{ EZEKIEL ANGELL—24 Ezekiel—6 Daniel—2 John—1 Thomas.		
	{ ABIGAIL THORNTON—Daniel.....		....
	Mary (or Polly), Jeremiah Fenner—Samuel of Scituate. ....		....
140	Ezekiel, Julia Salisbury—Abel, of Scituate...		.... 1840
	Abbey, (never married).....		....
	Phebe, Wm. Andrews.....		....
	Sally (or Sarah), Brayton Gardner.....		....
	Joanna, Benjamin Wood, of Providence.....		....

Ezekiel Angell received of his father half of the farm he used to occupy in North Scituate, towards Smithfield from the Maswanchicut Pond.

He planted orchards which are now in good condition, and the farm is yet owned and occupied by some of his descendants. One half of Elder Ezekiel Angell's farm was given to his son Nathan, a brother to the subject of this sketch, who died without children, and gave his property to the children of Ezekiel.

	NAME.	BORN	DIED.
66½	{ NATHAN ANGELL—24 Ezekiel—6 Daniel—2 John--1 Thomas.		
	{ LUCRETIA MATHEWSON—Noah,		

The Farm which Elder Ezekiel Angel owned, in North

Scituate, was about equally divided between his two sons, Ezekiel and Nathan. The two brothers settled on these farms, where they lived and died. They were of the old style of frugal farmers, and continued as they had been educated, to devote some attention to mechanical pursuits, making many of their own tools. They were good farmers, and their land was quite productive. As Nathan had no children, he gave his farm and most of his property to his brother's children.

Elder Ezekiel Angell had a son Daniel, whose name is not found in his father's table. He died young.

[By mistake in placing no number to this name in his father's table, I have given him a fractional number.]

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
67	{ EBER ANGELL—25 Abiah—7 Hope—2 Jobn—1 Thomas.		
	{ JERUSHA EDDY.		
	Stukely.....	May 24, 1762....	
	Noel.....	Feb. 8, 1765....	
	Robert, } Eseck, }	Twins.....	Feb. 25, 1767 ...
	Alpha.....	Feb 8, 1769....	
	David.....	March 20, 1772....	
	Abner.....	Dec. 1, 1774....	
	Elizabeth.....	June 14, 1777....	
	Hesekiah.....	.....	.....

Eber Angell, with Solomon and Gideon, went to New Hampshire in early life to make a settlement. Gideon staid, but the other two returned. Gideon is heard from a few years after, as a prosperous farmer. Solomon returns and settles in his native town. Here we lose sight of Eber. He was married in Rhode Island, and the author has found but two individuals who knew the name of his wife. One said he had no children; the other knew nothing of this. On my enquiring of a minister from New Hampshire if he knew any body by the name of Angell in his State, he replied that one Ira Angell lived in Bridgewater, Vt. On writing to him he proves to be a son of Abner and grandson of Eber Angell, who had not been heard from in Rhode Island probably for nearly one hundred years. Ira has given the above table of his grandfather's family and those of some of the next two generations. Whatever we know of the descendants of Eber comes from Ira.

Ira says Eber was married August 20, 1762, and settled in Wendell, N. H., about the year 1770. The statements I have made in relation to Eber, Solomon, and Gideon, in regard to their going to New Hampshire were given me by Lemuel Angel, of North Providence, two or three years ago. The children of Stukely Angel, son of Eber, were Eddy, Daniel, Eber, Stukely, Erastus, Jerusha, Eliza. Noel's children were:

Polly, Colburn, Elizabeth, Noel, Betsey, Hezekiah. Nabby and Isaac. Eseck's children were: Robert, David, Thomas, Mary, Phebe, Susan, Alpha, Eseck and John. Alpha's children are, William and Cynthia. Abner's children are, Charlotte, Ira, Cynthia, Nehemiah, Mahala and Hosea. Hezekiah's children are, Ellen, Susan and Amasa. Robert and David had no children. Some of the above children remain in Vermont, but many are widely scattered at the West.

Ira says he has a part of the record that Eber Angell wrote while in Smithfield, R. I., which is badly worn. He says he is the son of Abner Angell, and has no father, mother, brother, sister or children living. He has long been a trader in produce and West India Goods. Place of business, Bridgewater, Windsor County, Vt.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
68	{ SOLOMON ANGELL—25 Abiah—7 Hope—2 John—1 Thomas.		
	{ MARY TRIPP.....	.....	.....
141	William.....	.....	.....
	Freelove, (never married).....	.....	.....
	Lavinia, (never married).....	N. P., 1778.....	Nov. 16, 1849
	Susan, — Chamberlin.....	.....	.....
142	James, (joined the Mormons).....	.....	.....
	Joseph, — Tripp.....	.....	.....
	Edward, Rebecca Tripp.....	.....	.....
	Asa, Nancy Norcross.....	.....	.....

Solomon Angel was married 17th of August, 1767. He was a farmer and carpenter, and built and occupied the gambrel roofed house near the Waynscoot Reservoir, in North Providence, since occupied by the late Job Angel, Esq. He planted a fine orchard of well selected fruit, and the trees are yet in good condition, and look like being serviceable many years longer. He was successful in acquiring a considerable property. His two oldest daughters were never married. Susan married a Mr. Chamberlin and went west.

Joseph was a farmer and had a son Joseph. Edward was a farmer in North Providence; had Lovina, and Sophia born in 1846. Asa has a son Robert, who married Lydia S. Sheldon in 1861; he is a blacksmith, and lives in Providence.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
69	{ GIDEON ANGELL—25 Abiah—7 Hope—2 John—1—Thomas.		
	{ SARAH YOUNG.....	1746.... N. H.,	Nov. 24, 1833
	David.....	1747....	April 22, 1834
	John, Rebecca Way.....	Dec. 8, 1776....	
	Smith.....	Sept. 1, 1778....	
	Lydia, Robert Lane.....	Aug. 4, 1779....	July 19, 1860
		Sept. 11, 1780....	

Gideon was married in North Providence in 1771. It was

known to Lemuel Angell, a nephew of Gideon, and perhaps to a few other aged men, that Gideon Angell married Sarah Young, in 1771, and moved from North Providence to Savile, N. H., in 1779, for the purpose of making a settlement in that comparatively unsettled town; that two brothers, Solomon and Eber, accompanied him for the same purpose. The two brothers soon returned, discouraged—the country was too rough and wild to suit their views. A few years after, Benjamin, Gideon's youngest brother, visited him for the purpose of making a home in that country, and worked one or two seasons with Gideon, and took his pay in wild land. But on returning to North Providence, Benjamin decided not to go back again, and sold his land without going to see it any more. This, so far as the author knows, is about the last tidings his friends in Rhode Island had of Gideon, until 1865, when John Angell, in answer to a letter from the author, proves to be a grandson of Gideon. And now I take it for granted that we all want to hear our cousin John speak for himself, his ancestors, and contemporaries. I use his own language as far as circumstances permit: "Gideon Angell, my grandfather married Sarah Young in 1771. He, with his two brothers (Solomon and Eber), came to make a settlement in the town of Savile, N. H. The two brothers returned to North Providence, finding the country too rough and wild to suit their taste. Gideon purchased between four and five hundred acres of land; built a log house, and commenced farming. He cleared land and planted an orchard around his house. These trees were planted about eighty or ninety years ago, some of which are now standing and yield considerable fruit. These trees have furnished fruit for four generations. Two old pear trees are yet quite fruitful. In a few years he built a frame house. The only vestige of the first log house, now remaining, is the large square flat stone in the old orchard, that once formed the back of the chimney to the early home of the emigrant. When his sons, David and Smith, were old enough, and prepared to do business for themselves, he gave each of them land enough to make a good farm. John remained with his father and had about two hundred and twenty-five acres left in his farm. Not far from the time John became an active man of business, a new road was cut through this farm, and passed half a mile from the house. Then John and his father built a new and better house on the road. A son of this John Angell, and of the same name, is the present occupant of this farm and house, and to whom we are indebted for this narrative. The name of this town (Savile) has been twice changed since the settlement of Gideon Angell. April 4th, 1781, the town was incorpora-

ted and took the name of "Wendell;" and in 1854 it received the name of Sunapee. This John married, first, Elizabeth Titus; after her death, he married Hannah Sawyer. His farm is now having a railroad cut through it. John, in his letter, refers me to one Ira Angell, of Bridgewater, Vt., without knowing his relation to him. He is a second cousin to him, being a grandson of Eber, who was a brother of Gideon, John's grandfather. [See sketch of Eber.]

Smith Angell, Gideon's youngest son married Betsey Clapp. They had three sons and three daughters. His oldest son, George, married first Betsey Chandler. His second wife was Hepzibeth Dodge. Smith's second son, Gideon, married Mary Young. The third son, Richmond, married Charlotte Elliott. Sally the oldest daughter, married Asa Dickerson; the second daughter Rachel, married Peter Crowell. They live in Newport, N. H. The Youngest daughter, Irene, died young.

Lydi, the youngest child of Gideon, was married quite young, to Robert Lane. She had twelve children. She had thirty-three grand-children. She has (in 1871) almost as many descendants as all her three brothers. They number about sixty, making in all one hundred and sixteen descendants of Gideon Angell, of whom his Rhode Island friends had not the slightest knowledge.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
70	{ RUFUS ANGELL—25 Abiah—7 Hope—2 John—1 Thomas.		
	{ MARY MEDBURY—Benjamin.....	....	....
	Betsey, Daniel Young.....	....	....

Rufus Angell was a man of considerable energy and enterprise, a farmer, but never owned any land after selling his share in his father's estate; a social man, fond of good company and a good living. He was fond of books, and was regarded as a well informed man. He had but one child, a daughter, Betsey, who married Capt. Daniel Young, of Sutton, Mass.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
71	{ ABIAH ANGELL—25 Abiah—7 Hope—2 John—1 Thomas.		
	{ MERCY EDDY.....	....	....
	Samuel, — Dexter.....	....	....
	Phebe. died at 40, not married.....	....	....
	Jeremiah, Ruth Medbury.....	....	....
	Abigail, died at 45. not married.....	....	....

This Abiah Angell was an active, industrious farmer. After selling his share in his father's large farm, he never owned any land, but cultivated hired farms in Smithfield and North Providence for many years. He, like his brothers Rufus and Ben-

amin, was fond of a good living and good society, and spent his money freely for his comfort and enjoyment.

His son Samuel married a daughter of Nathaniel Dexter, and settled on a dairy farm in Cheshire, in the Valley of the Connecticut River.

Jeremiah married Ruth, a daughter of Benjamin Medbury. Soon after their marriage they moved to Ohio, and since their removal we have no knowledge of them.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
72	(BENJAMIN ANGELL - 25 Abiah - 7 Hope - 2 John - 1 Thomas.		
	{ LYDIA BENCHLEY	N. H., March 9, 1760..	N. P., Sept. 28, 1826
	{ Lemuel	" Jan. 14, 1760..	" May 12, 1831
143	George	" Oct. 11, 1782..	"
	Pardon	" March 24, 1785..	" Feb. 18, 1827
	Christopher	" May 12, 1788..	" Dec. 27, 1789
	Harriet, Jos. B Hawkins. " "	Sept 16, 1790..	" May 12, 1862
	Almira, Hiram L Howard " "	May 20, 1794..	"
		Oct. 28, 1802..	"

Benjamin, the youngest son of Abiah, shared equally with his brothers in his father's large farm, but sold his right in it, and went to Savile, now Sunapee, New Hampshire, and worked at farming one or two seasons with his older brother, Gideon, who had previously made a settlement in that town. Gideon paid him for his services in land on which Benjamin seemed at first inclined to settle; but on returning to Smithfield, he decided to remain there, and sold his land in New Hampshire, without going again to see it. He was married about the time he sold his land. He never owned any land after this, but lived on rented farms in Smithfield and North Providence. He was an industrious man, and of a social disposition; devoted some time to reading and the improvement of his mind, and regarded the education of his children as one of the chief objects of his life. His son George was a graduate from Brown University, and for twelve years was a Baptist Clergyman in Southbridge, Mass. He gave a good education to all his children.

Benjamin was not a soldier in the Revolution, but an excellent officer in the "Trained Band," as they were called, for drilling soldiers.

George has a son, George T., who received a collegiate education, and is now an Attorney at Boston.

Almira is an intelligent lady, now living in Pawtucket.

75	{	Col. ISRAEL ANGELL—26 Oliver—7 Hope—2 John—1 Thomas. N. P., Aug. 24, 1740.... May 4, 1832
		MARTHA ANGELL—Stephen—John, Feb 13, 1747.... Mar. 16, 1793
		SUSANNAH WRIGHT..... Feb. 28, 1766....
		SARAH ANGELL.....
		Mary, (never married)..... June 17, 1766.... 1849
		Elizabeth, James Lewis April 27, 1768.... Dec. 25, 1796
		Sarah, Albro Cleveland..... Oct. 17, 1769....
144		Asa, Cynthia Hill Aug. 24, 1771.... June 2, 1842
145		Abner, Barbara Roberts..... Feb. 21, 1773.... Sept. 14, 1853
146		Israel, Hannah Brown..... Sept. 12, 1775.... July 7, 1821
		Martha, James Lewis..... Aug. 23, 1779.... Mar. 10, 1824
		Naomi, Charles Henckley..... Sept. 1, 1781.... Feb. 11, 1844
		Ruth, Alfred Draper..... May 10, 1785....
		Stephen, — Williams..... July 4, 1787....
147		Oliver, Deborah Cushing..... Dec. 1, 1790.... 1870
148		Luther, Patience Smith—Jeremiah... May 11, 1794.... Dec. 19, 1859
		Infant son, (died young)..... Feb. 1797....
		Susannah, Moses Potter..... Jan. 23, 1798....
		Mehitable, Wm. Wilkinson..... Jan. 31, 1800....
		Henry, Eliza Wilkinson..... May 21, 1802....
		Isaac, — Whipple..... Jan. 26, 1809....

The first eleven children were by the first wife, and the last six by the second. We are happy in being able to get some glimpses of the early education of Col. Israel Angell and the family to which he belonged. [See sketch of his father, No. 26.] When in the city of Washington (May 10, 1865), the author called on the Commissioner of Pensions, and on receiving a document from his hand, complimented him for the beautiful penmanship it displayed, to which the officer replied that one of the best specimens of penmanship in his possession is from a Rhode Island Angell. He then produced the Muster Roll of Col. Israel Angell's Regiment, made out and signed by himself. This instrument, said he, is one of the finest specimens of penmanship we have in the Archives of Washington.

Dr. Fisk told the author that in the year 1806, on the occasion of an eclipse of the sun, he heard Col. Israel conversing with other gentlemen upon the subject of astronomy, and he was astonished at his knowledge of this science. He was qualified for many positions by his education, and remarkable for his social qualities, which made him a welcome guest in all good society. His correspondence with the Governor of Rhode Island, the General Assembly, and General Washington, contains matters of interest, but is too expensive to be copied into a work like this. He was commissioned Major in 1775; Lieutenant Colonel in 1776, and in 1777 he had command of the second battalion from Rhode Island, in the army with Washington in New Jersey. In the Colonial records, Field Book, and History of the revolution, we find ample testimony of his courage, activity, bravery and talent.

In October, 1777, he was in battle in New Jersey. In 1780,

in New Jersey, with 170 men, he defended a bridge against a force of 1,500 men for 40 minutes, while Washington was changing his position and lost 40 men. Washington complimented him for his bravery, on this occasion, in a letter to the Governor of Rhode Island.

Col. Angell received two gold medals in testimony of his bravery, in the war—one from General Lafayette, and the other from Washington. The one from Lafayette is now held by the family of Dexter Angell, one of his descendants in New Berlin, N. Y. After the war, he retired to his farm in Johnston, where he had a very happy and numerous family, being the largest family I have yet found among the Angells. His first wife was Martha Angell, daughter of Stephen, of Johnston, his second cousin. By her he had eleven children. His second wife was a widow, a daughter of Consider Luther. By her he had six children. His third wife was the widow of Richard Angell, and daughter of David Wood. By her he had no children. He had 17 children in all.

He received a pension of \$600. He was nearly ninety years of age when his third wife died, and at ninety-one he was paying his addresses to the fourth woman, but died at about ninety-two, before this intended marriage. He was buried in a private burial ground on his farm in Johnston. His descendants are very numerous and widely scattered. Hon. Anson Burlingame, a grand-son of Abner, and great grand-son of Col. Israel, about 1840 collected the papers and family records of Col. Israel, with the intention of writing his biography, which, I am sorry to say, he never found time to accomplish. Three of his sons, Asa, Abner and Israel, settled in New Berlin, Chenango county, N. Y. Oliver was a farmer in Smithfield. Mehitable and Henry married a brother and sister by the name of Wilkinson, and settled in Iowa. Isaac was a machinist and settled at Williamsburg, N. Y. Dr. Abner Angell, of Belvidere, Illinois, is a son of Abner, and grand-son of Col. Israel, and has kindly sent to the author the record of his father's family. Ruth, a daughter of Col. Israel, married Alfred Draper, of Smithfield, by whom she had a son Alfred, who has been an enterprising farmer, but is now a dealer in provisions on Canal street, in Providence.

[Gen. Washington to the Governor of Rhode Island.]

HEADQUARTERS, RAMAPAUGH, }
29th June, 1780. }

SIR: I was yesterday honored with Your Excellency's favor of the 25th, enclosing a recommendation of the Council of War, to Gen. Heath, to order Col. Greene's regiment to

march immediately to join the army, leaving as many officers as possible to bring forward the drafts directed to be raised for completing the battalions of the State. Col. Greene's regiment being too small to afford any material reinforcement, and being usefully employed where it is at present, I have thought it most advisable for it to remain until the greater part of the drafts are collected, when I have desired Gen. Heath to put them in motion, at the same time detaining a few officers to collect and bring up the remaining levies. Upon their joining the army, I shall dispose of them in such manner as will make the regiments equal in point of numbers.

The gallant behavior of Col Angell's regiment, on the 23d inst., at Springfield, reflects the highest honor upon the officers and men. They disputed an important pass with so obstinate bravery that they lost upwards of forty in killed, wounded and missing, before they gave up their ground to a vastly superiority of force.

The ready and ample manner in which your State has complied with the requisitions of the Committee of Co-operation, both as to men and supplies, entitles her to the thanks of the public, and affords the highest satisfaction to, sir,

Your Excellency's most obedient servant,

GEO. WASHINGTON.

To Gov. Greene.

Col. Records, vol. 9, p. 151.

In the same volume, page 89, is a letter from Col. Angell to Gen. Washington, on the subject of the appointment of certain officers in his regiment, and one from Gen. Washington to the Governor of Rhode Island, recommending their appointment; also a resolve of the General Assembly, confirming it.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
76	{ HOPE ANGELL—26 Oliver—7 Hope—2 John—1 Thomas.	N. P., March 28, 1742...	
	{ AVIS OLNEY—Charles.....	June 10, 1748....	
	Cynthia, Charles Angell.....	N. P., Oct. 5, 1772....	
	Charles, } Twins (died young) ..	N. P., July 28, 1774....	
	Charlotte, }		
	Deborah, Asa Messer.....	May 15, 1776....	
149	John, Cynthia Angell—Gideon.....	June 25, 1778....	
150	Charles, Susan Westcott.....	March 22, 1780....	
	Adah (died young).....	Jan. 25, 1782....	
	Charlotte, Ezekiel Angell.....	May 31, 1784....	
151	Oliver, Nancy Read.....	Nov. 4, 1787....	
	Samuel (died young).....	Aug. 25, 1789....	
152	Smith, Freelove Briggs.....	March 1, 1791....	
153	Samuel, Asenith Lewis.....	March 28, 1793....	

Hope Angell inherited from his father the farm now called

the Asylum, or Poor Farm, in North Providence. He had a family of twelve children, as his table shows. He was well educated for his time, and he appreciated an education for his children. For several years he was Town Clerk in North Providence, and his writing is an enduring specimen of his excellent penmanship. Like many farmers of his time, he made the most of his own tools. He had a shop where he, in winter, with his boys, prepared their farming tools, and he sometimes worked at coopering for himself and neighbors. He educated his large family to industry and respectability.

His daughter Deborah was married to Asa Messer, President of Brown University. This distinguished scholar took into his family, Oliver, a brother to his wife, at the age of 14 years, and educated him through the College. He afterwards took her brother, Samuel Angell, and gave him a collegiate education. Dr. Messer had at least three daughters, the youngest of whom married Hon. Horace Mann, and another Sidney Williams, Esq., of Taunton, now of Providence

NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
77 { JASON ANGELL—26 Oliver—7 Hope—2 John—1 Thomas. N. P., Oct. 7, 1748....		
{ CAROLINE JENCKS—Dr. John, of Sm. Oliver.....	.....	1829
Jenckes (son).....	1774....	1829
Naomi.....	1776....	
Jason, Mary Arnold—Simeon.....	1780....	1848

All the knowledge we have of Jason Angell, by his Rhode Island friends, is found in the above table. Even the names of his children and dates of their births are derived from letters of his descendants in the West.

It is probable that, after the marriage of his son Jason, he settled, with all his children, in Ontario Co., N. Y. A letter from Mary Angell, his grand-daughter, in Ohio, states that this family resided in the above county, four miles from Canandaigua, on a turnpike road. The following additional facts are derived from this letter :

Oliver Angell had no children. Jencks Angell had two children, Caroline and Spencer ; these reside in Circleville, Ohio. We are not told whether the father resides in the same place, but this is probable. Caroline has a son, William Miller, who is a hatter in Circleville. Caroline was born in 1812, and died in 1847.

Spencer Angell, her brother, born in 1816, has three sons and four daughters.

Jason Angell, Jr., married Mary, daughter of Simeon Arnold, of Smithfield. It would seem from this fact that his

father and family did not remove from Rhode Island till after this son was married ; but this is all we have to fix the date of their removal.

Jason Angell, Jr., was a physician. He had three sons and one daughter. He removed from the State of New York to Ohio in 1838, and died in 1848.

Dr. Edwin Angell, one of his sons, has two children, viz.: Harriet N. and Byron E. He died in September, 1855. He resided in Akron, Ohio. He was a successful physician, and his daughter, Harriet, is now living in Akron. (1868.)

Joseph and Benjamin, brothers of Dr. Edwin, and his sister, Mary, all reside in Windham, Portage Co., Ohio. Mary and Harriet N. have kindly given the above facts.

Joseph, son of Jason, has three children, viz.: Thomas O., Elizabeth M. and Abby E. Angell.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
78	{ ELISHA ANGELL—26 Oliver—7 Hope—2 John—1 Thomas.		
			Feb. 22, 1757.... April 28, 1838
		ANNA FENNER.....	.... Jan. 3, 1818
		MARY DEAN.....	.... May 22, 1832
154	{ CATHARINE PIERCE.....	April 19, 1792....	April 12, 1868
		Enos, Catharine Gorham.....	June 7, 1784... March 3, 1832
		Emma, B. Bloss.....	March 1, 1786....
		Naomi Ann, Samuel Eddy.....	March 7, 1788.... Feb. 13, 1817
155	Fenner, Mary Smith.....	Oct. 13, 1790....	Living.

All these children were by the first wife. Elisha Angell was married to Anna Fenner, August 24, 1783 ; to Mary Dean, May 7, 1820 ; and to Catharine Pierce, Feb 11, 1835.

Fenner Angell, of North Providence, wheelwright, now occupies the farm cultivated by Elisha, his father, who was a farmer and carpenter.

Elisha was a strong, healthy man, and a great worker. He planted an orchard, which has already yielded fruit for three generations, and many of the trees are yet fruitful, and, if properly cared for, will be serviceable for many years longer. He built the Angell tavern house, on the Douglass turnpike, and many other large buildings, and was regarded a superior workman at his trade, especially as a framer of large buildings.

Samuel Eddy, who married Naomi Ann, after graduating from Brown University, studied the profession of law. He was Secretary of State of Rhode Island for twenty years, and was twice elected Representative to Congress from Rhode Island. He was afterwards appointed Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of this State. All of these offices he filled with dignity, honor and intelligence. He died in 1840.

Samuel Eddy has a daughter, a widow, Mrs. Richmond, in Providence.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
79	ENOCH ANGELL—27 Elisha—7 Hope—2 John—1 Thomas.	Oct. 15, 1742....	Feb. 17, 1832
	AMEY RANDALL.....	Feb. 9, 1751....	Dec. 17, 1767
	FREELOVE.....	June 19, 1749....	Feb. 7, 1778
	Randall (by first wife).....	Nov. 30, 1767....	Sept. 5, 1855
	Elisha.....	May 21, 1770....	Feb. 25, 1846
	Stephen (bachelor).....	1776....	Feb. 1, 1818
156	Nathaniel, Asha Smith.....		.... Aug. 3, 1832
	Sally (died young).....		....

Enoch Angell was a large land owner in Smithfield and North Providence. He was a man of considerable enterprise and intelligence, and lived to a great age, being over ninety years when he died. He had considerable knowledge of the Angells, which he gave Eliza in 1820, who preserved his statements. The land he owned would make half a dozen good farms now, if properly divided. His first wife was Amey, the second daughter of Peter Randall. She lived after her marriage but about one year, when she died at the early age of 16 years, 10 months and 8 days, leaving an infant son, Randall Angell, who afterwards settled in Burrillville. The second wife of Enoch was the older sister of the first, and mother of his last four children. [See Randall Genealogy.]

His house was about half a mile north of the Wainscot Reservoir. Some of his land was, after his death, covered by this pond.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
80	ISAAC ANGELL—27 Elisha—7 Hope—2 John—1 Thomas.	N. P., July 17, 1755....	Prov., 1831
	SALLY WILLIAMS—Robert.....		....
	Susanna (died young).....	Prov., May 12, 1782....	
	James, Hannah Burlingame.....	May 27, 1784 ...	Living.
157	Robert, Eliza Gray.....	March 17, 1788....	Nov., 1862
	Nancy.....		1790
	Sally (died young).....	May 6, 1793....	
	Elisha.....		....

Isaac Angell settled in Providence, and devoted his life to the business of carpentering. He is said to have been a very good workman. He was employed to build some of the best houses in the town that were erected in his day. His wife was a daughter of Robert Williams, who was a descendant of Roger Williams.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
81	WILLIAM ANGELL—30 William—8 James—2 John—1 Thomas.	May 27, 1742....	About 1830
	JERUSHA POWERS.....	....	....
	— GARDNER.....	....	....
	Joshua.....	....	....
	Caleb.....	....	....
	Amy.....	....	....
	Fanny.....	....	....
	Stephen.....	....	....
	Lucy.....	....	....
	Patia.....	....	....
	Robinson.....	....	....
	Julia Ann.....	....	....
158	William Gardner.....	....	....

William Angell was born in Warwick, R. I. We have not the date of his marriage or of his removal from his native town. The names of his children are given by one of his grand-sons, and son of the youngest child in this family; James R. Angell, Esq., of Belmont, N. Y., a lawyer by profession, to whom we are indebted for the names of the children in this table and the following brief sketch:

“William Angell, son of William, of Colchester, Ct., settled in Rhode Island. He removed from Block Island to Exeter, Otsego Co., N. Y., about the year 1793, and remained there until his death, the date of which we are unable to give, but it was not far from 1830.”

Another sketch, from another lawyer of the same name, (James Rose Angell), of Morris, cousin of the one above referred to, is this:

“My grand-father was William Angell, who raised a large family of seven sons and four daughters” [There was one child, then, not reported in the above table.] “They are all dead. They were all farmers but one; William G., the youngest of the seven sons, was a lawyer by profession, and represented Otsego county two terms in the National Legislature, in the days of Andrew Jackson.” [See sketch of William in the next generation.] “My father’s name was Caleb Angell. He also raised a large family of seven sons and three daughters, of whom only four are living. The children of my great uncles are all dead but two. Their grand-children and great-grand children are scattered over a vast extent of territory, from New York to west of the Mississippi. The younger generations are so scattered that I could not do justice in an attempt at this time to give any information of them worth publishing.”

NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
82 {	NATHAN ANGELL—31 Nathan—10 Joseph—3 James—1 Thomas. Prov., Nov. 10, 1768....Prov., June 11, 1814	
	AMEY KINNICUTT.....	
	Susannah.....Oct 27, 1792....	February 11, 1809
	Joseph Kinnicutt.....April 30, 1794....	May, 1, 1857
	Rosina.....Sept. 18, 1799....	June 16, 1831
	Sarah.... July 21, 1801....	Aug. 23, 1801
	Mary.	

Nathan Angell is said to have been a man of pleasing address and successful in business ; he was successor to his father and grand-father in mercantile business in Providence, and in the same store on North Main street.

Joseph K. Angell, the only son of the above named Nathan, became a distinguished jurist, and was the author of a number of popular and valuable works on different branches of the law. He was a man of very industrious and studious habits of life, and spent most of his time in his office in the careful preparation of his works. We make the following extracts from different publications, furnishing evidence of the character of his works and notices of his life :

[From the Providence Semi-Weekly Journal of Monday, May 4, 1857.]

The Boston Evening Transcript, of Saturday, brought to us the intelligence of the sudden death of our fellow-citizen, Joseph K. Angell, Esq. He had gone to Boston on Friday noon to give his personal attention to a new law book, which he had been preparing on the "Law of Highways," and which is now passing through the press of Messrs. Little & Brown. The Transcript states that he was taken ill in the afternoon and carried to the Massachusetts General Hospital, where he died of apoplexy, on Friday evening. Mr. Angell was born in Providence, April 30, 1794, being a lineal descendant of Joseph Angell, [grandson of the first Thomas], one of the earliest settlers of the town. At the time of his death, he had just entered upon the 64th year of his age. He graduated at Brown University in the class of 1813, and having studied law in the office of the late Hon. Thomas Burgess, he was admitted to the bar in 1816. About the year 1820 he went to England, where he passed several months in the prosecution of a claim to a large estate then in chancery, to which, it was believed, by his legal advisers, as well as by himself, that he had become under the devise of a remote relative, the lawful successor. He, however, failed to establish his title, and returning to Providence, he passed his life in the community where he was born. Though we believe he never engaged in the practice of his profession, he was exceedingly fond of juris-

prudence as a study. For many of its investigations his mind was singularly fitted, and in several special branches of the science he had made large acquisitions. He was editor of the "United States Law Intelligencer and Review," from 1829 to 1831, and for several years, Reporter to the Supreme Court of this State, being the first who received the appointment, and prepared the earliest volume of the Rhode Island Reports.

He was distinguished throughout his life for his simplicity of character, his kindly feelings to all around him, his attachment to his friends, and his singular freedom from all prejudice or malevolence of spirit. His life was solitary, the members of his immediate family had long ago passed away, and he was, we believe, without any near relative; but in his unobtrusive career, he had never made an enemy, and his amiable qualities had won for him many valuable friends who were strongly attached to him, and took a lively interest in all his fortunes.

Among those who knew him best, it has been remarked that no small part of the intellectual power, which his writings display, arose from the singular honesty, and directness of his nature. He brought to every subject, upon which he wrote, a sincere and earnest desire to ascertain and express the simple truth, and under the influence of this spirit did he prosecute his inquiries upon several important branches of law, which his writings have done so much to explain. As a legal writer Mr. Angell has acquired a wide and enduring reputation, and as such his name is honorably known, not only throughout the United States, but also in Great Britain, where as we have had the opportunity to know, his works have repeatedly received the most flattering commendations. The subjects which he has treated, are all of unusual practical importance, and the selection of such subjects is a favorable indication of the cast of his mind and the character of his judgment.

* * * * *

We have already referred to the high estimation in which the published works of Mr. Angell are held by the members of the legal profession. We have repeatedly heard gentlemen of eminent legal and judicial position, both in this State and Massachusetts, express the opinion that, after Story and Kent, no common law writer is so widely known, or so highly appreciated. Lord Brougham also, while Lord Chancellor of England, pronounced his treatise on the Limitation of Actions to be much the best treatise on that important subject, in the English language.

His death, as the circumstances have become known to his

friends, appears to have been fearfully sudden. The stroke of fatal disease fell upon the brain and destroyed his consciousness, when walking in the street, among those who did not know him. They bore him to the friendly shelter of the Massachusetts General Hospital, but his life was extinct, before either his name or his residence had been ascertained by those who attended him.

[From the New American Encyclopedia.]

ANGELL, JOSEPH K.—The author of several legal works, which have had an extensive circulation, born at Providence, R. I., April 30, 1794, died of apoplexy, May 1, 1857, at Boston. He graduated at Brown University in 1813, studied law with the late Thomas Burgess. He edited the late "United States Law Intelligencer and Review" from 1829 to 1831, and was for several years reporter of the decisions of the Supreme Court of Rhode Island. He published treatises between 1824 and 1854, on the "Law of Water-Courses," the "Law of Private Corporations," the "Limitation of Actions," the "Law of Carriers," and the "Law of Insurance." At the time of his death he was employed in preparing a treatise on the Law of Highways.

Lord Brougham considered his work on the Limitation of Actions the best in the language on that subject.

[From Allibone's Dictionary of Authors.]

ANGELL, JOSEPH K., 1794–1857.—Born at Providence, R. I.; graduated at Brown University, 1813. Treatise on the Common Law in Relation to Water Courses, with an appendix, containing the principal adjudged cases and forms of declarations. 3d ed. Boston, 1840; 4th ed. 1850; 5th ed. 1854; 8 vo.

"The law in relation to Water Courses is becoming daily of increasing importance, and Mr. Angell, in his work, has commendably discussed the subject. Local legislation has altered, in many States, the common law relative to water courses, but this does not preclude the necessity, in many cases, of resorting to well settled principles in order to expound these legislative acts. No intelligent lawyer can well practice without Mr. Angell's Treatise on Water Courses."—3 *Kent's Com.*, 453.

United States Law Intelligencer and Review, Providence. 1828–31. 3 vols.—Treatise on the Right of Property in Tide Waters. Boston, 1826; 2d ed. 1847.

"The only regular treatise upon this branch of the law, besides the one under consideration, is Lord Hales *De jure Maris et Brachiorum Ejusdem*. (1) Mr. Angell has furnished the pro-

(1) Of the law of the sea and of its inlets.

fession, in the present publication, with a work that was much needed. He has collected the material for his book, with great industry, from a variety of sources that are not generally accessible, and his work is a valuable contribution to our jurisprudence."—*Mervin's Legal Bibliography*.

Inquiry, &c., relative to Incorporeal Hereditaments, Boston, 1827. A Treatise on the Limitation of Actions at Law and Suits in Equity and Admiralty. Boston: 2d ed. 1846; 4th ed., 8 vo., revised and enlarged by J. Wilder May.

"It is now more full and complete than any other treatise upon this subject extant."—*Mervin's Legal Bibliography*.

"Lord Broughman begs Mr. A. would kindly communicate to Mr. Angell his very grateful sense of the favor done him by the valuable present of Mr. A.'s work. Lord B. has already consulted it, and found it to be by much the best treatise on this very important subject.—*Lord Brougham's Note to Mr. Arnold*.

A practical summary of the Law of Assignments. Boston, 1835.

"It is a neat and valuable little manual of the law of practical assignments by insolvent debtors."—*2 Kent's Com.*, 536 n.; *13 Am., Jur.* 234.

Mr. Angell, in conjunction with Samuel Ames, (late Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Rhode Island) has published a Treatise on the Law of Private Corporations Aggregate. 2d ed. Boston, 1833; 4th ed. 1858; 6th ed. 8vo.

"To these authors belongs the honor of first producing an American Treatise on Corporations, and whatever its defects may be in style, arrangement or profusion of citations from English or American reports, it is undoubtedly the best work upon corporations that an American lawyer can possess. Chancellor Kent highly commends the work."—*Mervin's Legal Bibliography*.

"It is a very learned, full and finished treatise, and cannot be too highly praised."—*Chancellor Kent*.

Treatise on the Law concerning the Liabilities and Rights of Common Carriers. 2d ed. Boston, 1845, 8 vo., pub. in London in 1845, royal 8 vo.

"It displays thorough research and learning, and cannot fail to be welcomed as a valuable accession to the legal literature of the age."

A Treatise on the Law of Fire and Life Insurance, with an appendix, containing forms, tables, &c. 8 vo.

A Treatise on the Law of Highways, by Joseph K. Angell and Thomas Durfee, Esqs. 8 vo.

"We have here the last of Mr. Angell's useful labors for

the profession of which he was distinguished. Being left incomplete, it was finished in a very satisfactory manner by Mr. Durfee. The work contains a thorough and accurate analysis of all the cases, English and American, upon the important subject on which it treats, and, in addition, a chapter upon canals, railways, ferries and navigable rivers, which gives much valuable matter, in a condensed and perspicuous style. It presents, as is usual in all Mr. Angell's treatises, the very point decided in each case "

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
83 {	JOSEPH ANGELL—33 James—11 John—3 James—1 Thomas.	Prov., May 18, 1757....	
	DESIRE HOPKINS—Eseck—William—William	.....	1843
	Eliza.....	.....Prov., May 16, 1783....	Oct. 12, 1860

Joseph Angell was born and educated in Providence. He was married to Desire, daughter of Com. Eseck Hopkins. Several years after his marriage, a trouble arose between him and his wife, which resulted in their separation, and finally in a divorce, in 1790. He went first to Maryland, where he taught school. Afterwards he removed to Richmond, Virginia, where it is said he married and lived to a good old age. He was seldom heard from by his Rhode Island friends. It is rumored that he became wealthy there.

His wife, with her only child, an infant daughter, (named Eliza), returned to her father, Com. Eseck Hopkins, in North Providence. Desire was afterwards married to a Mr. Samuel Leonard, of Taunton, by whom she had two sons, Samuel and John. Neither of these sons were ever married. They were active men of business, and acquired considerable property. When they died their property went to Eliza Angell, who was, at their death, the only surviving child of their mother. This Eliza also inherited the home and most of the valuable estate of her grandfather, Com. Eseck Hopkins. From the years 1816 to 1820, she made by far the most extensive genealogical collections of the families of the Angells of this country, that had ever been made up to that time, a fuller account of which will be seen in the introduction to this work. She was intelligent and had been well educated. She was always reluctant to sell any of her land. At the time of her death she had very little sympathy for her relatives, who were all distant, and by her will endeavored to give most of her large estate, estimated at some two hundred thousand dollars, to various benevolent institutions connected with the Baptist denomination. The heirs-at-law contested the will, and, after three long trial, succeeded in breaking it, so that her property was distributed to the

heirs of Eseck Hopkins and Samuel Leonard, or to those to whom it would descend by law.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
84	{ JAMES ANGELL—33 James—11 John—3 James—1 Thomas.		
	{ MARY BARNEY.....		....
	{ John.....		....

James Angell was educated as a printer, in Providence, and engaged in business in that city with William Goddard, his brother-in-law. When Mr. Goddard established the Maryland Journal, in Baltimore, James went with him and assisted him in printing it. He afterwards became the editor as well as printer of the above journal. He was a talented man, of pleasing manners, and fond of fashionable society. He died of yellow fever, in Baltimore, in 1796.

His wife was sister to Commodore Barney, who distinguished himself as a naval officer, in taking New Orleans, with General Jackson.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
85	{ THOMAS ANGELL—33 James—11 John—3 James—1 Thomas.		
	{	Prov., May 24, 1764....	Spring of 1846
	{ ABBY BERKETT—Capt. B.....		....
	{ Second wife not known.....		....
	{ AMELIA WESTCOTT.....		....
	{ ANNA ANGELL—45 Daniel.....		....
	{ Sally, Oliver Jillson.....	Jan. 28, 1790....	Dec. 9, 1861
	{ Betsey, Zenold Ludd.....	May 1, 1791....	1821
	{ John (frozen to death).....	March 17, 1793....	
	{ Thomas Berkett.....	Nov. 29, 1794....	1814
	{ James.....	Jan. 14, 1797....	1859
	{ William.....	July 21, 1800....	1815
	{ Abby.....	Feb. 11, 1803....	1834
{ Joseph Fenton Berkett.....	May 28, 1804....		

Thomas Angell lived and died in Providence. It has been difficult to learn much of his business. He was, for the period of thirty years, Inspector of Beef and Pork in Providence. According to the statement of one of his grand-daughters, now living, he owned a part of the tract of land which belonged to the first Thomas, opposite the Baptist Meeting House, on which Gorham's Manufactory now stands.

He and his sister, Mary Whitman, owned the farm which belonged to James Angell, through which Knight street has been laid out, on the sides of which several large elms are now standing, that are supposed to have been planted in the time of James Angell.

Oliver Jillson went to sea for a number of years, and on his return from a voyage to Africa, died of fever, in Attleborough, his native place, August 9, 1835. He had eight

children, of whom only two are living, viz : Franklin Jillson, of South Providence, and Mrs. Abby Waterman, widow. She married, first, Perry S. Sherman, of Exeter, R. I., by whom she had four children, all living ; second, Benoni Waterman, by whom she has two children, Sarah Jillson and Robert Angell, both living.

Zenold Ludd was a boot and shoe maker, an excellent workman at his trade ; had six children, all married, and all having children.

James went to France and remained there twenty years ; he returned to Providence and died in Barrington, of apoplexy. He outlived his brother, Joseph Fenton, fifteen years. It is a remarkable fact that this James Angell was the last surviving male descendant of James, son of the first Thomas, that retains the surname of Angell.

Thomas Berkett Angell died of yellow fever, at Martinique, in 1814, at the age of 20. The ship was in a dangerous condition, and ran into the harbor for safety, while that disease was raging there, and all the crew died except one, who was a negro.

William was apprenticed to a Mr. Haskell, a blacksmith, in 1815, at the time of the great gale, soon after which he died of typhoid fever, which prevailed extensively at the time, and was attributed to the flood which accompanied the gale, and overflowed a great part of the city, filling the cellars.

SIXTH GENERATION.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
86	GIDEON ANGELL—34 Andrew—13 Jeremiah—9 Thomas—2 John— 1 Thomas	Sct., June 21, 1773.....	Sct., May 14, 1829
	POLLY WATSON .....	.....	.....
	Elizabeth (adopted daughter),	.....	.....
	Daniel.....	.....	.....
	Joseph, (went to California)..	.....	.....
	Mary, (died young).....	.....	.....
	Prudy, (died young).....	.....	.....
	James Gideon.....	.....	.....

We commence our sketches of the sixth generation with Gideon Angell, he being in the oldest line of descent of any that retain the name of Angell of this generation.

Rev. C. C. Beeman, in his sketches of Scituate, was misinformed when he stated that Gideon was never married. In the partition of his father's estate he received 206 acres, the northern half of his farm, with a dwelling-house, which he occupied with his mother for about ten years before his marriage. Late in life he married Mary, daughter of John Watson, of Gloucester, R. I., and they had five children. He died May 14, 1829, and was buried in his father's burying ground. After his death, his farm was divided and sold to different persons. He was an intelligent and well educated man for those times.

The children of this family have done well in life. Elizabeth married John Boss, of Scituate, a grandson of Capt. Boss, of Revolutionary fame. She is a worthy lady, and lives at Woonsocket. I have lost sight of Daniel, but he was a smart, active boy. Joseph went to California, and we have a good account of him. Mary and Prudy were promising girls, but died young.

James Gideon Angell, the youngest in the above table, is a mason by trade, and lives on Christian Hill, in Providence. In 1861 he was married in Fall River, Mass., to Amanda J. Hunt, daughter of William S., who was a son of Jephtha. They had one son, Walter Augustus, b. March 24, 1866, died May 1, 1866.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
87	CHARLES ANGELL—34 Andrew—13 Jeremiah—4 Thomas—2 John— 1 Thomas	Sct., July 14, 1775.....	Sct., Nov. 13, 1821
	OLIVE ALDRICH—James, “	.....	.....
	Tabitha H., Abner Peckham “	Feb. 12, 1801.....	.....
158	Andrew, Amey Aldrich....	“ Dec. 7, 1802.....	Oct. 15, 1865
	Else, George Aldrich.....	“ Sept. 2, 1805.....	.....

Charles Angell was the fourth proprietor of the Angell tav-

ern, of South Scituate. He was married April 18, 1800. His father gave him the south half of his farm of 412 acres, with the tavern house and other improvements thereon, while his brother Gideon had the north half. The land was divided equally, so that each had 206 acres of their father's estate. About one year after his marriage, Charles commenced his business as landlord. He built a new house and barn, and made other improvements. As a politician he gained considerable distinction in the town. He was for many years President of the Council, was several times elected Representative to the General Assembly, and was once appointed Judge of the Court of Common Pleas.

Tavern keeping in his time was a profitable business. During the war of 1812, navigation was again obstructed, as in the Revolution, during the proprietorship of his father. Teams were again employed to bring freight from New York and Philadelphia to Providence and Boston. Several men made handsome profits teaming on this route. (1)

Charles' health failed early; he suffered a while and died, aged but 46 years, and was buried in the family burying ground on his farm. He left a widow, a son, and two daughters. Tabitha H. married Abner Peckham, son of Stephen, of North Scituate. For a few years Abner was cashier of the Scituate Bank. After this, he opened a wholesale grocery store in Providence,

(1) Obadiah Fenner, of Foster, made quite a fortune in this business, during the war of 1812.

Jonathan Cole, commonly known as Deacon, now living at Central Falls, R. I., in his 84th year, (August, 1871), said to the author that during the war of 1812-13, he drove a team twenty-two times from Providence to New York, and on two of the trips went to Philadelphia and brought loads of freight from that city. His team went loaded both ways every time, except the last trip, on which the news of peace reached him before he arrived at New York, and prevented him from having a load back. On two of these trips he brought powder for the government, which he delivered at Charlestown Navy Yard. He once brought a load of silver dollars from New York to Providence. There were two other teams in company with him, bringing the same kind of freight. They had two dogs, and the first night they stopped, the dogs were several times disturbed; but they got through safe. The principal part of the return freight was cotton, and the main bulk of the freight carried out was cotton goods. The first trip he drove two oxen and two horses. After this he drove horses altogether. Mr. Cole says Wm. Elliott, son-in-law of Col. John Angell (No. 60) went with a team, in company with him, to New York, he thinks, six or eight times; and once on a return trip Elliott was taken sick in Plainfield, and he (Cole) hired a man to drive his team home. Mr. Cole attended to the delivery of his freight, got his pay and delivered to Mr. Elliott's wife over \$100 profits for that trip. The shortest time to New York and back was sixteen days—it generally took twenty days; and the trip to Philadelphia and back was made in six weeks. The price for carrying freight to New York varied from four to five dollars a hundred. On the return it was from three to three and a half dollars. On this first trip he made \$160, clear of expenses. He could not always do so well. His trips did not average more than \$100 profit.

and was quite successful. He died Oct. 10, 1854, aged 65 years, leaving a widow with three children, who lived to be married and have children. He was buried in the Swan Point Cemetery. George Aldrich, who married Else S., was a son of David, of North Scituate. He purchased a farm for his seven children; two died young. He died in October, 1855, leaving a widow and five children. The most of his children are married and doing well.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
88	JEREMIAH ANGELL—35 Job—13 Jeremiah—4 Thomas—2 John— 1 Thomas.....	1773	...About 1830
	LYDIA FENNER—William..	1780....	
	Phebe, James Gecoy.....	1806....	
	Stephen, (lost at sea).....	1808....	
	William Fenner, Fanny Bowen.....	1810....	
	Fenner, (died young).....	1812....	
	Horace, (drowned at 14).....	1814....	
	Henry.....	May 17, 1817....	1861
	Triphena, Gardner Hammond.....	Aug. 16, 1820....	
	Oliver, (drowned at sea).....	Dec. 12, 1823....	

Although both the parents of Jeremiah Angell were smaller than the average size, he, like his maternal grand-father, Richard, was a man of very large frame and of great physical strength; his average weight was from 215 to 225 pounds. He was a farmer, and was skillful in doing heavy work. He could have the wages of two common men in haying time. He usually mowed a swath ten or eleven feet wide, and in handling the hay was always ready to take the hardest part of the work. He was an excellent workman at building stone wall, and worked much at that business; many men have been astonished at the great amount of work he would do in a single day. He died in West Greenwich where he was born.

Phebe, who married James Gecoy, at latest accounts was residing at Natick village, a worthy member of the Baptist church.

Triphena lives in Pawtucket; her husband is an efficient overseer in a cotton factory. They have two daughters.

William Fenner was several years dresser tender and an excellent workman in his business. A few years ago he moved, with his family, to Illinois, to devote his time to farming. He married Fanny Bowen, about 1834. She was a daughter of Isaac, and grand-daughter of Elihu Bowen, a Quaker preacher, of North Scituate, who used to carry on the tanning business. The children of William Angell are, William Henry and Mary, who went to Illinois with their parents, and, I believe, are both married.

Henry Angell married Margaret Hopkins, and kept a hotel several years. He died in Providence, and was buried in the Grace Church burying ground. He had no children.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
89	JOB ANGELL—35 Job—13 Jeremiah—4 Thomas—2 John—1 Thomas.	April 25, 1782....	May 19, 1865
	ALCEY LEACH—Oliver.....	May 9, 1786....	May 30, 1856
159	Alpheus L., Pamela Gilbert.....	April 29, 1805....	
160	Horace B., Waity Searle.....	Feb. 26, 1807....	
161	Otis N., Almira Searle.....	June 3, 1809....	
162	Avery F., Cynthia Day.....	May 5, 1811....	
	Job F., (bachelor).....	June 26, 1813....	
163	Emerson C., Minerva Greene—Rufus.	Dec. 12, 1822....	
	Alcey Ann, Sylvester Patterson.....	Oct. 11, 1824....	Feb. 15, 1856
	Aurelia Jane, Sylvester Patterson.....	May 6, 1826....	
	Maria Louisa, Wm. H. Turner.....	March 8, 1828....	

Job Angell was born in West Greenwich ; but in early life moved to Scituate. His early advantages for education were poor, but he made great exertion to educate himself, and at the age of fifteen was employed to teach a winter school in Scituate, in which he was successful. For several years in succession, after this, he taught school in winter. He had a strong desire for knowledge, and sought the society of those who loved books. He was married about the year 1803, and lived with his wife more than 53 years. He was a land surveyor in 1820, and continued more or less in this business till 1858.

He was Deputy Sheriff in 1830-'31-'32. He was Justice of the Peace several years, an excellent penman, wrote many legal instruments ; and was often consulted as a legal adviser. His main business was farming. In 1859, he had a shock of apoplexy, which, although not remarkably severe at the time, rendered him both physically and mentally much less competent for business than he had been before. He died May 19, 1865, from a second or third shock of apoplexy, and was buried in a private burying ground he had reserved on the farm he sold, near the Rockland factory. In this ground were buried his wife, and, it is believed, four grandchildren, two daughters of his son Otis N., and two children of his son Alpheus L.

His boys were brought up to industrious habits, and encouraged to make the best use of their opportunity for gaining knowledge.

Alcey Ann was married to Sylvester Patterson, of Sct. She had no children. Aurelia married first, — Smith, by whom she had two daughters ; married, second, Sylvester Patterson, by whom she had two children. Mr. Patterson has long been a successful teacher. He now lives on a farm in Scituate, and has for several years been Town Clerk.

Maria Louisa went to California with her brother Emerson and wife, and was married to Wm. H. Turner, of San Francisco, and now resides in that city.

Oliver Leach and his brother Lewis were both soldiers in the Revolutionary army, both settled in the southeast part of Scituate, when the war closed, and both had large families. Their ancestors lived in Bridgewater and Easton, Mass. (1)

Oliver's wife was —— Searle, of Cranston. He has two sons, quite aged, now living, one, Oliver, in Wisconsin, the other, Isaac, in Cumberland, R. I. His daughters were Polly, Alcey, Sally and Lydia; they were all married and had large families; one other daughter, Roby, was never married.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
90	ANDREW ANGELL—35 Job—13 Jeremiah—4 Thomas—2 John—1 Thomas.....	April 1, 1785.....	Oct 24, 1840
	CHARLOTTE COOK—Peter—Nicholas..	Jan. 2, 1783.....	Dec. 30, 1838
	Sarah Ann, Thomas Pray.	Nov. 11, 1806.....	
	Emery A.....	Jan. 31, 1809.....	
	Alden C.....	March 20, 1811.....	
	Daniel, (died young).....	April 20, 1813.....	
	Daniel Anthony.....	May 15, 1815.....	Nov. 28, 1842
	Job Ellery.....	Jan. 14, 1817.....	Sept. 14, 1844
	Harley Richardson.....	April 9, 1819.....	Sept. 30, 1839
	Almond B. F.....	Feb. 14, 1821.....	May 13, 1865

Andrew Angell was born at West Greenwich, R. I., and made excellent use of the limited means he enjoyed for his early education. At the age of sixteen he became an apprentice to Benedict and James Whipple, of Scituate, to learn the trade of a blacksmith. He made great progress in learning the business for one year; but finding the work very hard, he was looking for a chance to do better. In the winter of 1802, when he was about 17 years of age, a recruiting officer came along to recruit soldiers for the United States service. He represented that the officers stationed at Newport wanted to hire a blacksmith to shoe their horses, and if he would enlist he would only have to work a small part of the time for them for regular full pay, and would have a chance to take jobs from others, and earn extra wages. By false representations the officer induced him to enlist, and he received five dollars to bind the contract. He reported at Newport; they had no use for him as a blacksmith, but dressed him in a soldier's suit, and required him to drill in the ranks preparatory to joining the regular army. He complained of a violation of his contract, and inquired for the man who hired him; but he was absent securing other recruits, doubtless, by any

(1) They came from Bridgewater to Cranston in the employ of the Bridgewater Iron Company, and worked a furnace in the latter town. They were relatives of Gen. Shepard Leach, proprietor of the Easton Furnaces.

deception he was able to practice. The officers finding him discontented, refused to allow him to write home without reading his letters. This was a pretty serious affair. He was claimed as a soldier, enlisted for a term of five years. Finding he could not get away, or write to his friends, he submitted to his fate with the best grace he could, and seemed cheerful in his condition. After a while he told the officers he thought they ought to allow him to write to his friends and tell them where he was. This they allowed him to do. There had been a school teacher in Scituate teaching a secret mode of writing, by which his scholars could communicate with each other, but the uninitiated could not read their letters. Andrew, his brother Job, Nehemiah Knight, and several others learned this mode of writing. It consisted in never using the letter of the alphabet that you meant to have read, but the next one after it. For example: when *a* belonged in a word they would write *b*, for *b* write *c*, for *c* write *d*, and so on. When he was permitted to write, he dated his letter at Newport, and signed his name as usual; and in this secret hand communicated the facts that he had been deceived by a recruiting officer, and was claimed as a soldier, and wished to be released. This letter he directed to his brother Job, who was teaching school in the town of Johnston, on the Norwich pike, in the house of Isaac Fisk, a Quaker. Job and his mother had already been apprised of the mysterious disappearance of Andrew, and considerable anxiety was felt as to his condition. Job received this letter while his school was in session, and took his slate at once and wrote out the meaning of the communication. He dismissed his school, went to Providence with his mother, and they took the first packet for Newport. She claimed her son Andrew as a minor, and took him home with her. She was well acquainted at Newport, and found no difficulty in securing all needed assistance. She had lived a considerable time in that town while her husband, Capt. Job Angell, was stationed there for its defence, during the Revolutionary War. Andrew Angell learned to make machinery while working in Providence for Samuel Ogden, (1) an English machinist and operator of cotton machinery. Andrew was a good blacksmith, and at once became a valuable hand in the shop. He had an active and comprehensive mind, and was not long in the shop before he was able to construct any part of

(1) Mr. Ogden came to Providence and had a machine shop on Charles street. He found some difficulty in leaving England, and on the vessel in which he embarked, he was searched, and not allowed to bring any patterns or plans of machinery, more than he could carry in his head. He rendered important service to manufacturers in that early period of the business.

the machinery on which he had been engaged, but he soon left the manufactory for the purpose of operating machinery. He started the second cotton factory in Killingly, Ct., (on a stream where there are now six mills); was a part owner and superintendent of the mill. Near by this factory he purchased a farm on which he lived. He continued this business till he retired, having accumulated some thirty thousand dollars.

Thomas Pray, son of Joseph, who married Sarah Ann Angell, was born in Killingly, Ct., April 2, 1805, married Jan. 1, 1831: died in Providence, Nov. 1, 1869. He was a manufacturer in Killingly, Ct., and in 1866 moved to Providence, where his widow and children now reside. Their children were, Andrew, b. March 2, 1838, died the same day; Emily Josephine, b. Nov. 26, 1840, d. Jan. 28, 1843; Thomas, b. Oct. 30, 1842; Sarah Ann, b. March 27, 1845; Phebe Weller, b. Nov. 5, 1847, d. Oct. 19, 1866. Of the above children of Thomas Pray, Sarah Ann married Henry R. Hill, Sept. 7, 1869. They live in Providence. Thomas Pray, Jr., married Ella Louisa Davenport. Their children are Nellie Irene, b. July 1, 1865; Thomas, b. Aug. 13, 1870.

Thomas is a manufacturer; runs one factory his father left to him, besides two that he operated before his father's death.

Emery Andrew m. Lucy Cutler, who was b. in Gloucester, R. I., Nov. 16, 1810, daughter of David, son of Arnold—William—Caleb. Their children are Amey Ann, b. April 16, 1832, d. Aug. 13, 1835; Charles Henry, b. April 5, 1834, m. Emmeline Butler, daughter of Samuel; she was b. in Oxford, Mass; they now live in Wisconsin, have one son, Edith Butler, b. July 6, 1861, at Trempealeau, Wis. Harriet Emma, born in Killingly, Connecticut, July 4, 1850. Emery is an ingenious mechanic, and has devoted his time to building, setting up, and operating cotton machinery. He lives in Danielsonville, Ct.

Alden Cook m. Elcy Ann Aldrich, of Burrillville, R. I., daughter of Anthony—Elisha. They live in East Killingly, Ct. He is a master weaver. They have no children.

Almond Benjamin Franklin Angell was sent to school in Providence by his father, with the intention to educate him for a physician. Being at a distance from home, without a proper guardian or adviser, he was grossly deceived by the false pretensions of a recruiting officer, and induced to enlist in the United States service for five years. He was taken to Florida and served two years and a half or three years in the Florida war against the Indians. He helped to capture the celebrated old Wild Cat Indian, as he was called. He often marched through

swamps and everglades. Having started on this expedition without consulting his friends, he suffered much before he would appeal to them for help. When he did apply for aid, his father and mother had died. An appeal to the Secretary of War by his sister and brother, resulted in his release. On his return he inherited a part of his father's farm, which he occupied till he died.

NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
91 { JONATHAN ANGELL—36 Joseph—13 Jeremiah—4 Thomas—2 John— 1 Thomas.....	Jan. 14, 1791....	
{ PHEBE HILL—Matthew.....	May 16, 1792....	April 11, 1836
Louisa, Welcome Phillips.....	Aug. 18, 1813....	
Lurana, David D. Dye.....	Sept 14, 1815....	
Sarah Ann, Leonard Backus.....	Oct. 11, 1818....	
Ansil, Hannah M. Mathewson.....	March 25, 1821....	
Betsey.....	July 27, 1823....	
Phebe, George Whipple.....	Sept. 8, 1826....	
Jonathan, Cynthia Mathewson.....	Dec. 2, 1829....	

Louisa and Welcome settled in Wisconsin, and have two sons and three daughters. D. D. Dye and wife have but one child, Adelbert D. Dye, and live in Morris, N. Y. Here they make a home for her father in his old age. Their son, A. D. Dye, has a store in Ontario, N. Y., and is a dealer in books and musical instruments. He has furnished more information of the Angells of his vicinity than any other person of his generation. To him we are indebted for the interesting sketch we have of his grand father, Jonathan, and that of Israel, brother to his grandfather. I have in my possession some twenty letters written by this gentleman, several of them being quite lengthy, giving information of great interest. He has rendered especial assistance in securing information of the descendants of Samuel and William, and some others, who have settled in the vicinity of his ancestors. He married Miss Ella C. Bresee, of Hartwick Seminary, Otsego county, N. Y., May 31, 1871.

“Jonathan Angell, (son of Joseph Angell, continental soldier) was born Jan. 14th, 1791, in the town of Scituate, (that portion now called Richmond Factory), Providence county, R. I. In the spring following his birth, his parents moved to a portion of the farm then occupied by the widow and children of Andrew Angell, where their son passed the first eight years of his life. About this time, Joseph having received the legacy bequeathed to him by his father, Jeremiah Angell, purchased what was then called the “Peter Parker Farm,” in the town of Foster. Here, until the age of 17 years, Jonathan assisted in the ordinary work of the farm, at which time his father died, leaving him with the whole care of his business. Nothing more than the ordinary routine of farm labor occurred until the fall

of 1811. when he received an injury which has been the cause of his suffering much through life. In the fore part of September, while riding on a load of lumber, his oxen, taking fright, ran away, throwing him from the load, bruising his right side, injuring it severely, causing his right lung to ulcerate and break. For some time he was considered in a dangerous state, but finally he so far recovered that he was able to resume his labors. In the spring of 1812, he was married to Miss Phebe Hill, of Scituate, still remaining on the old farm. In connection with farming he spent considerable time surveying. In the fall of 1816, he sold his half of the farm to his brother Israel Angell, and moved to the town of New Berlin, Chenango county, N. Y. In March, 1818, he bought a farm on the Great Brook, lying about in the centre of the town of New Berlin. His brother came from Rhode Island in June following and occupied the farm with him. The two brothers worked in company, as they had been wont to do in Rhode Island, at farming, blacksmithing and the manufacture of rifles, until the year 1831, when Israel Angell sold his share of the property to his brother Jonathan, and moved into what was then called South Bainbridge, now Afton. In 1833 Jonathan Angell sold the property and moved into the village of New Berlin. He lived there until the year 1840. A portion of the time he worked as a machinist in a cotton factory near by, spent one season running boats on the Delaware and Hudson canal, and in 1838 he bought a farm in the town of Pittsfield, Otsego county, N. Y., which he worked that year and the year following, living in New Berlin. While living here, in April, 1836, he was called to pass through the severe trial of burying his wife. The charge of the household duties now fell upon his daughter. In 1840 he moved to his farm in Pittsfield, then mostly covered with a dense forest, which, by the untiring efforts of himself and his two sons, Ancel and Jonathan, was finally mostly cleared, and where once stood the tall pine and hemlock, are now seen smooth meadows and fields of waving grain. In the fall of 1862 his health being so poor, he gave up the farm to his son Ancel, and went to live with his son-in-law, David D. Dye, then living in the village of New Berlin. In 1864 Mr. Dye moved to a farm in the town of Morris, Otsego county, where the subject of our sketch is living at the present time, September, 1868, now 77 years old. But few men living suffer more from the effects of disease than he; yet few men are more patient, sociable and cheerful than he is. Always preferring farming to any other pursuit, the most of his days have been spent in tilling the soil, never seeking office or promotion, but preferring private to public life, and adher-

ing strictly to the rule, "Honesty is the best policy," he has come down to a peaceful old age, and when called to die will leave many mourning friends behind."

NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
92 { ISRAEL ANGELL—36 Joseph—13 Jeremiah—4 Thomas—2 John—		
1 Thomas.....	Sct., Oct. 8, 1792....	July 11, 1849
{ LYDIA RANDALL—William.....	July 31, 1793....	Oct. 12, 1856
Joseph { Maria Church,	.....	Oct. 8, 1814....
{ Adeline Landers,	.....	April 26, 1862
William R., Lois Davis.....	March 14, 1816....	March 17, 1855
Isabel, Wm. Seely.....	July 23, 1819....	
Lydia M.....	Sept. 16, 1835....	Aug. 28, 1856

Israel Angell, (son of Joseph, continental soldier), was born in Scituate, R. I., Oct. 8, 1792. His parents were, at the time of his birth, living on a farm near what is now known as "Richmond Factory." When he was 6 years old, they purchased a place in the town of Foster, to which they removed. On this farm he spent the most of his time until he was 25 years old. He had naturally a roving disposition, and to satisfy that strong desire which he had to see other portions of the world, he, in the summer of 1811, engaged to go as a seaman, on a sloop then about to leave Providence for Paramaribo, South America, after a cargo of molasses. He was forty days on his voyage; and on reaching the place at the mouth of the Surinam River, it was ascertained that the molasses was at a place called Surinam, a hundred miles up the river, and must be brought down to the river's mouth on a flat boat. A boat was procured and manned by a crew of slaves, with Israel, then only 18 years old, as captain. It was a hard trip, they having to push the boat with poles, and being many days about it. Yet he enjoyed it much, and brought the cargo safely to the sloop lying at anchor in the harbor of Paramaribo. About this time another vessel coming along, bound for Newburyport, Mass., and needing more hands, he was soon hired by her captain, and on his way home. A voyage of about twenty days brought them safely to their destination; after which he made his way to the old farm in Foster, having been absent a little over three months.

In the fall of 1813 he married Miss Lydia Randall, of Foster. In the spring of 1818 he sold the farm, and in June following, leaving his family in Rhode Island, he started with a horse and wagon for New Berlin, N. Y., (where his brother was at this time living), in pursuit of a home. His brother having purchased a farm, they decided to work together. The summer was mostly spent in building a house and making preparations for his family. In the fall he returned to Rhode

Island to get his family. They moved with a yoke of oxen and a horse, the whole distance, 300 miles, it taking them thirteen days to accomplish the journey. Here he remained the most of the time until the year 1831. He, like his brother, was an excellent mechanic; but few men, if any, in his section were his equals in manufacturing rifles, blacksmithing, etc.

“This business was pursued in connection with their farming. He went to Rhode Island once, while living here, for the purpose of disposing of the rifles which they had manufactured. In the spring of 1831 he moved into South Bainbridge, now Afton. Here he worked at gunsmithing and blacksmithing. He went to Rhode Island also, from this place, and worked at making machinery tools with Mr. Otis Angell. He also worked at Windsor, N. Y., manufacturing cars for the Erie Railroad. It was at this place that he contracted the disease which finally proved fatal. He died of consumption July 11th, 1849, at his house in Afton, South Bainbridge.

He was a great marksman. At the time he moved to New Berlin, it was a rare sight to see a deer. They were nearly all driven from the country. But it was known by the people in his vicinity, that there was a deer in a certain piece of wood; so all turned out and surrounded the place, determined to kill it. Israel had never seen one. The animal becoming frightened, undertook to run out of the forest. It passing nearest to him, it fell to his lot to make the attempt. He very deliberately took aim, and soon the deer lay bleeding at his feet. The first shot killed it. Many other instances of his skill might be mentioned. He preferred some mechanical business to any other pursuit. He has left many friends to mourn his loss.”

Children of Israel Angell: Joseph, m. Maria Church. They have but one child, George, b. July 28, 1852. Maria, wife of Joseph, died April 26, 1862. He married his second wife March 31, 1863. These wives were cousins to each other. William was married in March, 1852. He had but one son, who died young. Isabel married William Seely, Sept. 1848, they had three children, viz: Emma L., born March 27, 1850; Israel, b. Aug. 22d, 1851; William A., b. Dec. 19, 1852, died, Nov. 30, 1863. Joseph and Isabel are the only surviving children, (Aug. 24, 1868)

NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
93 { NEHEMIAH ANGELL—37 Pardon—14 Nehemiah—4 Thomas—2 John— 1 Thomas.....	1780....	
{ BETSEY ALDRICH—James.....		
Henry, Phebe Hopkins.....		
Nancy.....		

Nehemiah Angell was brought up on a farm in Scituate.

When he was married he commenced business by keeping a tavern and store on Christian Hill in Providence. He was a man of pleasing address, and was successful in business. He died from cholera morbus, in Providence, August 3d, 1828.

His son married Phebe, a daughter of Thomas Hopkins, of Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
94	SOLOMON ANGELL—37 Pardon—14 Nehemiah—4 Thomas—2 John— 1 Thomas	Sct., 1781....	
	SELENE RANDALL.....		
	PHEBE ARNOLD.....		
	Phebe, — Atwell.....		
	George.....		
	Horace.....	1817....	March 8, 1834
	James		

Solomon Angell was a farmer in Scituate, and devoted his life to the business in the same town where he died, aged about 80 years. He was an industrious man, and successful in business.

Horace was a bright boy, and died at the age of 17, from brain fever. He was a good scholar for his age. George and James are married, and live in Providence. Phebe married George Atwell, and lives at Woonsocket.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
95	EMOR ANGELL—37 Pardon—14 Nehemiah—4 Thomas—2 John— 1 Thomas.....	1788....	1871
	RACHEL SALISBURY.....	Dec. 24, 1790....	Oct. 9, 1839
	CELIA CODDING.....		
	Eliza S., Eli Aylesworth.....	Nov. 25, 1811....	
	Harley P., Waity Smith.....	May 30, 1815....	
	Ostrando.....	April 21, 1822....	Oct. 17, 1839
	Amey Ann, Abner Angell.....	June 11, 1826....	

Emor Angell was a frugal farmer in Scituate, and occupied his farm with his son Harley P.

Harley P. Angell married Waity Smith, daughter of William. She was b. March 20, 1822. They had six children: Ostrando, b. April 3, 1845, d. Sept. 22, 1849; Newton E., b. Jan. 9, 1850; William H., b. Jan. 25, 1853; Charles F., b. Oct. 21, 1856; Walter B., b. April 19, 1862; Clarence S., b. Aug. 31, 1867. Harley P. is a deacon of the Congregational Church, in Scituate, and is a thriving farmer and good citizen.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
96	PARDON ANGELL—37 Pardon—14 Nehemiah—4 Thomas—2 John— 1 Thomas.....	.....	Set. 1792....
	AMY PHILLIPS—David.....	.....	.....
	Albert H.....	Oct. 20, 1821....	.....
	Horatio N.....	Apr 1 22, 1823. . .	.....
	Mary Jane.....	Feb. 12, 1825....	.....
	Louden P.....	Feb. 28, 1827....	.....
	Nancy M.....	Feb. 16, 1829....	.....
	John } Elizabeth }	Twins.....	Feb. 12, 1831....
	Phebe Ann.....	.....	Aug. 8, 1833....
	Amey E.....	.....	.....

Pardon Angell was an enterprising farmer in Scituate. He and his brother John received the homestead farm of their father. They worked together for several years. By persevering industry, in the management of this farm, and by marketing wood and timber, they were able to build two or three houses in Providence. When they decided to separate their business, John sold his share in the farm to Pardon, who, with his boys, managed it for several years after this, and built several houses in Providence. He at length sold the farm and moved into the city, where he now lives, retired from active business. He has an enterprising family, and all his children are doing well.

Albert H. married Sarah Wilbur, of Scituate, daughter of Ira—John. He is a house carpenter in Providence, and has several children

Horatio N., married Sarah Fisk, of Scituate, July, 3, 1850, daughter of Harding. After her death he married Amy H. Peckham, in 1858. The children of the first wife are: Arthur Everett and Harding. Both of these children died young. The children of his second wife are Sally F., William H., Charles P. Horatio N. has been a successful house carpenter and builder, and is now a land broker in Providence.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
97	JOHN ANGELL—37 Pardon—14 Nehemiah—4 Thomas--2 John— 1 Thomas . . . . .	.....	1794.... Aug. 9, 1841
	NANCY ARNOLD.....	.....	.....
	John.....	.....	.....

John Angell was a farmer in Scituate, and with his brother Pardon, inherited the home and large farm of their father. This farm was well supplied with wood and timber, and the extensive orchards their father planted, were in their prime when the brothers came in possession of the estate. [See sketch of Pardon.] They were very industrious, and for several years worked very hard, tilling their farm and marketing wood and timber. John sold his share in the farm to his brother,

and became a grocer in Providence, and was quite successful in this new business. He lost his life by the burning of a steamboat on Lake Erie, August 9th, 1841. His son John, a clerk in one of the banks in Providence, owns this property, with his mother.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
98	ALLEN ANGELL—38 Nehemiah—14 Nehemiah—4 Thomas—2 John— 1 Thomas.....		
	MARGARET YOUNG—Judge Zadock.....		

Allen Angell and his brother Ethan were named from Col. Ethan Allen, a distinguished man in the time of the Revolutionary War, with whom their father (while an officer in the army) was intimately associated, and with whom he was much pleased. We have not been able to get the table of his family

Judge Zadock Young related to the author a few adventures of his early life. When he was quite a young man, during the war of 1812, when navigation was obstructed, he drove an ox team twice from Providence to the city of New York, to transport goods for merchants in Providence. The Judge, although brought up a farmer, educated himself to the law, and did a pretty fair business in his profession.

Since the above was written, we learn from Mr. Harrington, of Providence, a relative of Allen, that soon after his marriage, Allen and his two sisters, Mary and Lucinda, with their husbands, Caldwell and Howard, [see table of his father] moved to Chenango county, N. Y., on wild, but excellent land, which they were able to purchase. All had large and enterprising families. They established there a cheese factory and made it successful; and they have several times marketed considerable quantities of their cheese in Providence. Some of Mr. Caldwell's descendants have settled in Illinois.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
99	ETHAN A. ANGELL—38 Nehemiah—14 Nehemiah—4 Thomas—2 John— —1 Thomas.....	June 11, 1795....	Nov. 12, 1870
	ANNA EDDY—John.....	Dec. 8, 1798....	May 24, 1841
	NABBY H. SMITH—John—John.....		
	Mary Ann, Wm. Torrey.....	May 18, 1818....	
	Emerald Lloyd, Lydia A. Capron.....	Oct. 26, 1820....	
	Sophia A., Wm. B. Hammond.....	Oct. 19, 1822....	Sept. 12, 1870
	Sarah M., Wm. Blanchard.....	Feb. 20, 1827....	
	Nehemiah R., Phebe Tourtelotte.....	April 16, 1829....	
	John E.	Aug. 31, 1834....	January, 1836
	Philena M.....	July 19, 1837....	Sept. 18, 1838
Edward C.....	Dec. 9, 1839....	Aug. 14, 1841	

Ethan A. Angell and his brother Abraham, were wagon builders, and worked in partnership at this business many years,

in Foster. Some years ago they dissolved partnership. Abraham continued his trade in South Scituate, and Ethan settled on a farm in North Scituate, where he died from apoplexy, or paralysis, about the 12th of November, 1870. He was a good workman at his business, and a good citizen. He married his first wife Aug. 16, 1817. She was the mother of all his children. His second wife survived him.

Emerald L. is a master weaver at Indian Orchard, near Springfield, Mass.

Wm. B. Hammond, a painter, lives at Attleboro'. His wife died Sept. 12, 1870. They had five children, namely: Anna Elizabeth, b. June 23, 1843; m. Daniel B. Wilmarth, a jeweller. Henry Mortimer, b. July 8, 1845; m. Ellen Morse, and is a jeweller. Edward Angell, b. June 2, 1848; Adah Angell, b. Dec. 25, 1861. All live in Attleboro'.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
100	ABRAHAM ANGELL—38 Nehemiah—14 Nehemiah—4 Thomas— 2 John—1 Thomas	April 4, 1798	June 23, 1851
	SUSAN WOOD—William—Daniel		
	William E., Freelove Barnes—Pardon	Dec 17, 1819	
	John H., Julia Westcott—James	Aug 24, 1821	
	Julia M., Aug. Thornton—Benj.	April 16, 1823	
	Rodolphus D.	Feb. 21, 1825	
	Oscar, Susan Davis—George	Dec. 27, 1826	
	Orilla, (died young)	Sept. 19, 1828	
	Orrin, (died young)	May 20, 1830	
	Harriet, (died young)	Sept. 25, 1852	
	Truman, Emma —	Jan. 18, 1835	
	Albert. Mary A. Bennett—Daniel	Dec. 19, 1836	
	Abby F., (died young)	June 8, 1840	
	Philetus, (a son)	April 3, 1842	

Abraham Angell was born in Foster, R. I., and with his brother [see sketch of Ethan] followed the business of wagon building. He had a large family, as seen by his table, which he supported by his industry. He was a skillful mechanic and good citizen.

Rodolphus, in early youth, was a great sufferer from rheumatism, which partly crippled him for life. He is fond of books and has acquired considerable knowledge. He supports himself by his industry and ingenuity, in repairing clocks and watches. He lives with his mother in South Scituate.

Oscar Angell, son of Abraham, married Susan J. Davis, daughter of Deacon George. She was b. Aug. 30, 1828. They have three children, Julia M., b. July 24, 1853; Josephine, b. June 6, 1855; Walter, b. July 4, 1857. Oscar keeps a store at Rockland Factory, in Scituate, where he has been doing a pleasant and successful business for many years.

NAME.	BORN.
102 { EZEKIEL ANGELL—40 Ezekiel—16 Stephen—5 John—2 John— 1 Thomas.....	Smithfield, March 6, 1780
{ CHARLOTTE ANGELL—76 Hope.....	March 30, 1784
139 ₁ Winsor, Rachel Dean.....	Feb. 6, 1805
Diana (died at 18).....	Dec. 15, 1806
Adah (died at 16).....	Oct. 4, 1808
Susan (died young).....	April 26, 1810
Celeste, Wellington Aldrich.....	Dec. 17, 1811
Louisa, (died at 14).....	Feb. 16, 1814
Edmund, (died at 18).....	June 5, 1816
Else Ann (died at 25).....	March 13, 1819
Charlotte, (died young).....	July 10, 1821
Charlotte A., Albert N. Angell.....	Dec. 17, 1823
Ezekiel B, (died young).....	Aug. 12, 1826
Ezekiel B. H., (died young).....	May 8, 1829

Ezekiel Angell was a farmer in Smithfield, and cultivated the farm his father occupied, and received from Stephen, of Johnston, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch. Ezekiel was an enterprising farmer, and cultivated his farm till he was 60 years old, and then moved into Providence and engaged in the grocery business, which he continued successfully for twenty years, when he disposed of his store and retired from active business. In August, 1871, the author called on him while he was visiting his daughter Charlotte, in Providence. He was then in the 92d year of his age—a smart, active and intelligent man. The day before, he had gone on an excursion to Newport, 30 miles and back, and he was up early the next morning. The last eleven years he has lived with one of his grand-daughters, Mrs. Emeline Burlingame, who is a daughter of Celeste and Wellington Aldrich. She married Luther R. Burlingame, who graduated at Brown University, and afterwards engaged in teaching at Wellsboro, Pa., and also at Whitestown Seminary, N. Y. He now resides in Dover, N. H., and is the publisher of the Morning Star, a paper printed in that city.

NAME.

103 { ISAAC ANGELL—40 Ezekiel—16 Stephen—5 John—2 John—1 Thomas	
{ SALLY, or SARAH, JENCKS—Thomas.	
Ephraim.....	
Jesse.....	

Ezekiel Angell (No. 102) relates that his father gave to Isaac the farm lying in North Providence and Smithfield, that Nathaniel Angell left to his daughter Amey, a small portion of which is flowed by the Wainscott reservoir. Isaac sold this farm, and purchased another in Thompson, Conn.

	NAME.					
104	{	RICHARD ANGELL--40	Ezekiel--16	Stephen--5	John--2	John--
		1 Thomas				
139	{	SARAH WOOD.				
		David, Rachel Martin.....				
		Joanna, (died young)				
		Anthony, Fidelia Barney.....				
		Olney, Ruth Angell.....				

Ezekiel Angell gave to his son Richard a farm adjoining his own residence on the south, which he cultivated successfully till he died, leaving a widow who was afterwards the third wife of Col. Israel Angell. They both died on this place, and were succeeded by David and Olney, sons of Richard. David married Rachel Martin. Olney married Ruth, the daughter of Col. Israel Angell. This farm is now owned and occupied by Alpha A. Draper, son of Ruth. Olney and David left no descendants.

Anthony purchased a farm in the neighborhood, which he cultivated until his death, about 1845. His widow now resides there.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.			
104	{	JOHN ANGELL--42	Charles--16	Stephen--5	John--2	John--1
		Thomas.....	June, 1768.....			
	{	PHEBE PAINE--Paul--Matthew of Ct.....				
		Ziba, Nancy Luther.....				
		Amasa, (died at 20).....				
		Elwin, Lucinda Smith--Levi.....				1861
		Cyrus, Mary Smith--Hazle, N. P.....				1842
		Lydia, Ethau Sweet.....				
		Cynthia.....				

John Angell was a country blacksmith in Smithfield, a good workman and a good citizen

Ziba was a cotton manufacturer in East Douglas, Mass., and was successful in business. His wife was a daughter of Joseph Luther of Swarzey, Mass.

Edwin worked in Providence at forging machinery. He had three children, and they all died young.

Cyrus Angell was a blacksmith and had a shop on the Douglas Turnpike, where Woodville is now situated.

The children of Cyrus Angell were—Caroline who married George Medbury; Amy, who married Jeremiah Barney; and Henry, unmarried, a carpenter, living in Georgiaville.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.			
105	{	CHARLES ANGELL--42	Charles--16	Stephen--5	John--2	John--
		1 Thomas.....	Oct 22, 1770.....			Feb. 1812
	{	CYNTHIA ANGELL--76	Hope.....	Oct. 5, 1772.....		Aug. 1859
		Welcome, Olive Wade.....		Aug. 8, 1797.....		
		Arnold.....		Aug, 18, 1806.....		Aug. 1812

Charles Angell and Cynthia were married Dec. 11, 1793, by

Rev. Dr. Gano, of Providence. Charles was a farmer in Smithfield, and inherited his father's farm, which he occupied. (See sketch of his father.)

Welcome Angell moved from Smithfield to Providence in December, 1831, where he engaged in house building for the most of the time for 20 years. He then went into the Franklin Foundry and Machine Co.'s shop, where he was many years engaged on the wood work of mule carriages. Children of Welcome Angell—Arnold; Cynthia, who married William J. Waterman; Charles, died in his 16th year; Ann E., died in her 21st year; Susan, who married James H. Allen, son of Reuben Allen of Scituate; Amelia N., who married George W. Caulkins, a graduate of Brown University, and now engaged in teaching at Lockport, N. Y.

Arnold was a worthy, industrious and talented young man. He formed an intimate acquaintance with Cynthia Snow, while she was temporarily in Providence. They were engaged to be married. Her father was Mr. Joseph Snow, of Norton, Massachusetts. In 1841 or 2, he rode home to her father's house with her in a carriage, and after taking a short pleasure ride with her in that town, they returned again to her father's house. She went into the house, while he went to take care of his horse. It would seem that he got into his carriage to go to the stable, but in getting out, his foot slipped from the step, and he fell; the horse took fright and ran—his boot was caught by the step of the carriage, and he was dragged on the ground under the carriage about a mile, when the horse was stopped by parties who saw it going without a driver; when he was released, he was not able to speak—he breathed a few times and expired.

NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
106 { ESEK ANGELL—43 James—16 Stephen—5 John—2 John—1 Thomas	N. P., Aug. 10, 1764....	1836
{ AMEY WHIPPLE—Ephraim.....
{ LYDIA CARPENTER—John.....
Lydia.....
Amasa.....
Abby.....
Ephraim.....

The first three children were by the first wife; the last one by the second wife. Esek Angell was a farmer and carpenter, and lived in North Providence till he was married to his second wife. Soon after this event, he moved with his family to Rochester, N. Y. He was sometimes heard from by his friends as a successful farmer. He died at about 70 years of age, and has some descendants living in Rochester.

NAME.

107 { EMOR ANGELL—43 James—16 Stephen—5 John—2 John—1 Thomas
 { RUTH SPRAGUE.....

There were no children in this family. Emor Angell was a carpenter, and worked most of his life in Providence. After the great September gale and flood in Providence, in 1815, which carried away the Weybosset bridge, Emor Angell was employed by the town to build a stronger and wider one in the same place. He was also employed to build the old Blackstone factory. He instructed many apprentices, and frequently employed a large number of workmen. He lived to a great age, being over 92 years when he died.

NAME.

BORN.

DIED.

108 { EZEKIEL DAY ANGELL—43 James—16 Stephen—5 John—2 John—
 { 1 Thomas March 24, 1771.... Sept. 20, 1847
 { SARAH SPRAGUE..... March 4, 1771.... Oct. 5, 1847
 1 Asha, Stephen Dewell..... Jan. 20, 1796....
 2 Alpha, Wm. Comstock..... May 3, 1797....
 3 Stephen, Sarah Archer..... Jan. 30, 1799....
 4 Emor, Patty Barrows..... Jan. 25, 1801....
 5 Jonathan S, Mary Harris..... April 5, 1803....
 6 James, Sally Lincoln..... Aug. 19, 1805....
 7 Benjamin, Mary Anthony Jan. 18, 1803.... April 15, 1868
 8 Thomas..... May 7, 1810....
 9 Freelove..... July 5, 1812....
 10 Amey, James Rumsey..... March 18, 1815....

The wife of Ezekiel D., and that of his brother Emor were sisters. Some time after the marriage of Ezekiel Angell, he moved to Greenfield, Saratoga county, N. Y., about 12 miles from the Saratoga Springs. While he instructed his children in farming and useful mechanical labor, he never seemed to lose sight of their moral instruction. His wife is represented as efficient in her department, and co-operating very kindly with her husband in securing the one great object of life, in which they both felt equally interested. It was not so much the great object of life with them (we are told) to amass the greatest possible amount of property, as to make their children efficient and moral.

Benjamin married Mary Anthony, a daughter of a Quaker preacher, and after the death of her father he also became a Quaker preacher. He was a man of considerable influence, traveled much among the Quakers, went to Pennsylvania and Maryland, and to many points in his own State, in this capacity.

The children and grand-children of Ezekiel Angell are now numerous, and have spread out to some considerable extent from the place of their first location, but it is interesting to

learn that wherever you find one of them that has arrived to adult years, he is well posted in regard to all or nearly all the rest of the descendants. They have a genealogy of their own that they take good care of.

Jonathan S. Angell, son of Ezekiel, came back to Rhode Island, learned the carpenter trade, and worked many years at the business. He built a house on Washington street, in Providence, where he now resides, but is off at the present time visiting his New York friends. I regret having lost the account given me showing the particular location of some of the descendants of this patriarch, but I must content myself by simply giving the tables as they have been sent me in the following brief letter :

Family Record of Ezekiel Day, son of James Angell, of North Providence.

Ezekiel Day Angell, b. March 24, 1771; d. Sept. 20, 1847; married Sarah Sprague, March, 1795, who was b. March 4, 1771; d. Oct. 5, 1847.

No. 1. Asha Angell, b. Jan. 20, 1796; m. Stephen Dewell, Feb. 22, 1821, who was b. Aug. 13, 1797; d. Feb. 15, 1865. Their children were—Henry Dewell, b. Jan. 8, 1822, not living; James A., b. May 6, 1823; Daniel, b. March 9, 1825; Barney D., b. Feb. 5, 1827, d. 1861; Edmond, b. Aug. 31, 1829, d. Nov. 15, 1864; Jonathan S., b. April 22, 1834; Harvey T., b. April 8, 1838, d. Feb. 29, 1849; Fanny M., b. Jan. 9, 1841; Charles O., b. May 8, 1843; Barney D. Dewell, b. March 9, 1825, d. 1861; m. Cornelia Alice, 1854. Children—Clarence A., b. Aug. 12, 1856; Viola A., b. May 16, 1860.

James A., b. May 6, 1823; m. Annie Prentice, Oct. 3, 1859, who was b. Sept., 1839. Their children—Carrie F., b. Feb. 24, 1863; Charles L., b. Oct. 20, 1870.

No. 2. Alpha Angell, b. May 3, 1797; m. William Comstock Nov. 7, 1820, who was b. Feb. 21, 1796. Their children—William A., b. March 18, 1824; m. Georgiana Chamberlin, Jan. 4, 1854, who was b. March 24, 1824; John E., b. Dec 17, 1828; Heally W., b. March 13, 1855, d. Feb. 6, 1860; Mary L., b. April 25, 1859; Susan E., b. Feb. 12, 1862; Hattie M., b. March 28, 1864; Frank, b. Sept. 6, 1869.

No. 3. Stephen Angell, b. Jun. 30, 1799; m. Sally Archer, who was b. Nov. 7, 1802. Their descendants were—Freelove, b. Nov. 19, 1827; Annie, b. Feb. 16, 1830; Marietta, b. June 14, 1834; Augusta, b. Oct. 23, 1838; Stephen A., b. July 31, 1840; Elizabeth

No. 4. Emor Angell, b. Jan. 25, 1801; m first, Patty Barrows, Feb. 17, 1825, who was b. Sept. 17, 1798, d. Sept. 26, 1863; m. second, Hannah Comstock, March 21, 1866, who was b. July 31, 1808. Descendants—Stephen, b. May 1, 1827; Daniel M., b. Feb. 13, 1829; Amey J., b. April 16, 1832, d. Jan. 26, 1859; Albert and Alfred, (twins), b. June 3, 1834; James R., b. July 12, 1838, d.

Jan. 12, 1839; Ezekiel D., b. March 5, 1840. Daniel M., b. Feb. 13, 1829; m. Hulda Wood, Feb. 28, 1855, who was b. Jan. 10, 1835. Their children—Byron E., b. Jan. 19, 1856; Emma J., b. May 1, 1859; Euphema, b. Jan. 6, 1862; Irvine, b. Sept. 1, 1867, d. Oct. 14, 1870.

Albert, b. June 3, 1834; m. Laura L. Barrows, Feb. 17, 1858, who was b. Dec. 31, 1833. Their children—Eliza, b. March 7, 1860; Augusta, b. May 31, 1865; Alfred B., b. Feb. 12, 1869.

Alfred, b. June 3, 1834; m. Mary E. Larmon, Nov. 10, 1870, who was b. Feb. 2, 1846.

No. 5. Jonathan S. Angell, b. April 5, 1805; m. first, Amey Harris, Sept. 5, 1826, b. Oct. 28, 1803, d. April 14, 1849; m. second, Mary A. Spring, May, 21, 1851, b. Dec. 14, 1809. Descendants—Sarah S., b. May 26, 1827, d. May 22, 1829; Mary E., b. Sept. 22, 1829, d. June 5, 1830; Albert, b. March 19, 1831, d. Feb. 29, 1832; Abner H., b. Dec. 17, 1832; Henry E., b. Jan. 7, 1839, d. March 18, 1840; Amanda S., b. Oct. 28, 1843.

Abner H. Angell, b. Dec. 17, 1832; m. M. Kate Medairy, Feb. 12, 1863. Their children—Flora M., b. April 1, 1866; Belle M., b. Aug. 13, 1868.

No. 6. James Angell, b. Aug. 19, 1805; m. first, Sally H. Lincoln, b. March 5, 1814, d. Aug. 7, 1847; m. second, Susan B. Chamberlain, March 6, 1849, b. March 9, 1812. Children by first wife—Susan, b. June 27, 1836; Henry L., b. Sept. 27, 1838; Thomas D., b. Dec. 14, 1842; James K. P., b. Dec. 26, 1845, d. May 26, 1847. Children by second wife—Mary B., b. Nov. 23, 1852; Frank J., b. Dec. 19, 1854; Sophronia L., b. June 4, 1858.

Susan Angell, b. June 27, 1836; m. Ephraim M. Haynes, July 16, 1855, b. Nov. 10, 1831. Their children—Frances E., b. Nov. 18, 1856; James H., b. Feb. 2, 1859; Hannah L., b. May 12, 1862.

Henry L. Angell, b. Sept. 27, 1838; m. Lucy Talcott, July 3, 1865. Their children—Florence and Jessie.

No. 7. Benjamin Angell b. Jan. 18, 1808, d. April 15, 1868; m. Mary Anthony, July 20, 1834, b. Nov. 27, 1814. Descendants—Elihu, b. Aug. 21, 1835, d. March 21, 1837; Robert B., b. July 25, 1837; William P., b. Jan. 25, 1839; Franklin, b. Dec. 10, 1841; Sarah S., b. Jan. 30, 1853.

Robert B. Angell, b. July 25, 1837; m. Lucy L. Eddy, Jan. 17, 1861, d. June 20, 1862. Children—Charles S., b. May 27, 1862, d. April 4, 1864.

William P. Angell, b. Jan. 25, 1839; m. Francena Mott, March 2, 1865, b. April 6, 1843. Descendants—Robert, b. Jan. 16, 1866; Edward A., b. Jan. 6, 1868; William A., b. March 5, 1870.

No. 8. Thomas Angell, b. May 7, 1810; married two sisters at the west; now resides in Oregon, and has four children.

No. 9. Freelove Angell, b. July 5, 1812, d. July 23, 1827.

No. 10. Amey Angell, b. March 18, 1815; m. James Rumsey, 1838, not living. Amey Rumsey married Francis Dana for her second husband. Children—Sarah Rumsey, b. 1839. Helen Rumsey, b. 1840, m. George Van Alstyne. They have a son and daughter.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
109	BENJAMIN ANGELL—40 James—16 Stephen—5 John—2 John— 1 Thomas	May 19, 1779....	1805
	HANNAH PAINE—John..... Arnold Paine.....	Oct. 29, 1804....	About 1849

Benjamin Angell is represented as a worthy farmer of considerable enterprise. He was married June 9, 1803, but died in 1805. He, with his brother Nathaniel, occupied the farm of their father in North Providence. After his death, his brother Nathaniel married his widow, and brought up Arnold, the only child of Benjamin. Arnold was a machinist, and lived at Woonsocket, R. I. He m. Anna Tucker, and they had two sons, James and Benjamin; and both learned the trade of their father, and were good workmen at machinery.

James m. Mary C. Edgar. They had four children, George E., Sarah E., (who died young), Leonard F., Herbert; all living but one. James became insane and died in the hospital at Worcester in 1868 or 1869.

Benjamin J., b. Jan. 24, 1829, m. Mary Jane Crossman, daughter of Luther, of Smithfield, R. I. She was b. March 18, 1834. They have one daughter, Emma F., b. Feb. 12, 1851. Benjamin J. Angell is now a manufacturer of jewelry in Attleboro', Mass.

110	JAMES ANGELL—43 James—16 Stephen—5 John—2 John—1 Thomas Dec. 5, 1781....		
	LYDIA OLNEY—Elisha—Gideon.....		
	CELINDA RAY		
	Elisha Olney, Ruth Richardson.. N. P., Aug. 26, 1805....		
	Amanda, Dr. Jarvis J. Smith	Aug. 13, 1807....	
	Amey, (died young)	June 4, 1810....	Sept. 18, 1811
	Nathaniel, Laura Waterman.....	Dec., 1812....	
	Hannah P., George Farnum.....	April 23, 1814....	Dec. 13, 1839
	Henry J., Eliza Ann Olney.....	June 17, 1816....	
	James H., Sarah A. Capron.....	May 10, 1822....	
Adeline F.....	Nov. 25, 1827....	Aug. 20, 1847	

The first six children were by the first wife; the last two by the second. All the children, except Amey, were born in North Providence, R. I.; she was born in Greenfield, Saratoga county, N. Y. James Angell was brought up a farmer in North Providence—learned the carpenter's trade, and worked several years at this business. Some of his relatives had settled in the State of New York, and he purchased a farm (and occupied it a few years) near them, in Greenfield, N. Y. He and his family were not pleased with this change, and they returned to North Providence purchased, or built a hotel at Fruit Hill, which he kept several years. He sold his hotel

to parties who established an Academy, when he retired from active business. James Angell had an active and intelligent family of children.

Elisha Olney (father of James's first wife) was an efficient officer in the Revolutionary War.

Elisha O. Angell resides in North Providence. He is well informed, and an active business man, a farmer, land surveyor and engineer. His children are—Helen A., b. Sept. 7, 1828; and Henry R., b. July 21, 1830. Helen m. Pardon F. Brown. They have Arthur F., b. Sept. 22, 1851; Carrie, b. Jan. 22, 1857; William M., b. Aug. 12, 1858.

Dr. J. J. Smith and Amanda settled in Chepachet, R. I. He was a popular physician, and had an extensive practice.

They had one daughter, Louisa M., b. March 12, 1828, m. Israel M. Hopkins. The children of Israel and Louisa are—Eugene S., b. June 22, 1846, d. Sept. 19, 1847; Edmund S., b. Aug. 13, 1849.

Nathaniel keeps a hotel at Centerdale, R. I. His daughter Lydia O., b. Jan. 11, 1835, m. Charles E. Fenner.

George Farnum and Hannah P. had one son, James H., b. May 17, 1839, d. Aug. 21, 1839.

Henry J., has long been a merchant in Providence, and for several years a member of the city government; had one son, Milton S., b. Feb. 26, 1846, d. Aug. 17, 1856.

Children of James H. are George F., b. Dec. 28, 1842, and Frank C. b. March 9, 1845.

NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
111 { NATHANIEL ANGELL—43 James—16 Stephen—5 John—2 John— 1 Thomas.....	June 8, 1784....	
{ HANNAH PAINE—John.....		
{ ALCEY ALDRICH.....		
Benjamin.....	Feb 7, 1810....	Dec. 16, 1842
John Jay, Azuba Taft.....	Jan. 14, 1815....	
James, Ruth Aldrich.....	Sept. 29, 1819....	
Ruth Emma, John Angell.....	Aug. 31, 1828....	

The first three children were by the first wife, and the last one by the second.

Nathaniel Angell is a farmer in North Providence, and occupies the house and a considerable portion of the farm that Nathaniel Day gave to his daughter, Amey, and son-in-law, James Angell, many years ago. The name of his first wife was Hannah Paine, daughter of John. She first married his brother Benjamin. After his death, in 1805, she married Nathaniel, by whom she had three children. After her death, Nathaniel was married to Alcey Aldrich, by whom he had one child only, who is now the wife of John Angell; and they live with her father, and have one daughter, Mary Emma.

Benjamin was lost at sea.

James married Ruth Aldrich, and had four children—Daniel, aged 34; Nathaniel, aged 29; Alcey, aged 24; John, aged 17, in 1871.

John Jay, while a young man, went to Winchester, Tennessee, to assist his uncle, Asahel Aldrich, in operating a cotton factory. During his residence in that place, he became acquainted with Azubah Taft, (a daughter of William, of Uxbridge, Mass.,) who was visiting relatives in that vicinity, and married her. He is now a manufacturer of cotton goods in Huntsville, northern Alabama.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.		
112	{ STEPHEN ANGELL—44 John—16—Stephen—5 John—2 John— 1 Thomas.....	June 3, 1768....	Aug. 30, 1812		
				{ MARY HARRIS—Abner—William. April 11, 1768....	Dec. 17, 1843
	Martha.....	Aug. 27, 1793....	April 22, 1811		
167	John, Barbara Tripp.....	Nov. 14, 1795....	Nov. 17, 1831		
				Mary Ann.....	April 23, 1799....	Nov. 23, 1817
168	William H., Mary Mowry.....	May 26, 1801....	Nov. 21, 1836		
				Charlotte, Lyman Arnold.....	May 12, 1804....
				Amy.....	Dec. 13, 1806....	Feb. 28, 1809
169	Stephen, Phebe Winsor.....	Sept. 5, 1809....	March 1, 1849		
170	Abner H. { Almira Whitman, Amey Ann Angell,..... Adeline Aylesworth,	Aug. 16, 1812			

Stephen Angell was successor to his father on the same farm. He was an industrious farmer, a kind, social neighbor and friend. He rendered his farm productive, while he brought up his children to industry and morality.

His daughter Charlotte and her husband now occupy this beautiful home of her ancestors. She has furnished much valuable information respecting the genealogy of her branch of the family.

Lyman Arnold, b. Aug. 2, 1802, m. Charlotte Angell, June 19, 1819. Their children—Stephen A., b. April 3, 1830.

Henry C., b. Feb. 9, 1842, m. Abby Whipple, daughter of Ephraim. They live in Smithfield.

Jesse S., b. Aug. 3, 1833, m. Mary Wakefield, and lives in Providence.

Mary H., b. July 16, 1840, d. young.

John L., b. July 14, 1842, lives in Providence.

Amey, b. Nov. 12, 1843, m. Gilbert P. Whitman, in June, 1867. They live in Rockport, Mass. He is agent of a manufacturing company who have a cotton factory at that place. He is the son of Parris Whitman and Celinda Angell, daughter of Olney, (115.) He was an officer in the late war, and received three wounds while in the service.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
113	{ DARIUS ANGELL—44 John—16 Stephen—5 John—2 John—1 Thomas		
			Dec. 19, 1771....Sept. 12, 1858
		NANCY PLACE—Peter.....	1767....Aug. 26, 1848
		Emor. (bachelor).....	1802.... Feb. 15, 1835
		Viletta	
	Richard.....	1806....Aug. 24, 1835	

Darius Angell was a carpenter in Smithfield, and did considerable business at his trade. His son Emor was also a carpenter, and worked with his father. Richard was married, but had no children.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
114	{ SILAS ANGELL—44 John—16 Stephen—5 John—2 John—1 Thomas.		
			Feb. 3, 1783.... Nov. 25, 1809
		RUHAMA PLACE—Peter.....	1763.... June 29, 1860
		Olive, Ebenezer Walker.....	
	Lydia, (died young).....		

Silas Angell was born in Smithfield, and established his business in Providence as a shoe and boot manufacturer. He also carried on a tannery. In his religious sentiments he was a Quaker, or Friend. William Almy and his daughter, Anna Jenkins, officiated at his funeral.

Olive, his only surviving child, is the wife of Ebenezer Walker, of the firm of Rose & Walker, dealers in leather, &c., corner of Dorrance street and Exchange place, Providence.

	NAME.	BORN	DIED.
115	{ OLNEY ANGELL—45 Daniel—16 Stephen—5 John—2 John—1 Thomas		
		
		MARY WATERMAN.....	
		SARAH SWEET.....	
		ABBEY HAWKINS.....	
		Catharine Dr. Samuel W. King.....	
		Mary, Mowry Bellows.....	
		Elisha, Lydia Tolman.....	
		Celinda, Parris Whitman.....	
		Deborah, Edwin Capron.....	
		Olney, Abbey A. Greene.....	
		Eliza, (died at 16).....	
		Daniel, (died at 14).....	
		Philip, Drusilla Thornton.....	
Emma, Prusia Mowry ..			
James, Martha Chapell.....			

The first child was by the first wife; the next eight by the second, and the last two by the third wife.

Olney Angell was a successor to his father in owning the farm where the Greystone factory now stands. I believe he commenced to build this factory, and when it was partly done, sold it. He was a generous man and had a large, social and pleasant family.

The oldest daughter married Dr. Samuel W. King. He was a surgeon in the war of 1812, and for one cruise served as surgeon in a privateer. He was several years cashier of the Agricultural Bank, in Olneyville, and was once elected Governor of Rhode Island.

Parris Whitman, who married Celinda, brought up a large and intelligent family of children. The most of them are married and established in good homes. He died in 1848, by a cancer, from which he had suffered ten years or more. His widow is an active, social and intelligent lady.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
116	THOMAS ANGELL—47 Abel—17 Richard—5 John—2 John—		
	1 Thomas	1783....	1868
	LYDIA LEACH—Oliver.....	May 13, 1788....	
	Alfred.....	Aug. 11, 1806....	
	Oliver.....	Nov. 25, 1807....	
	Susan Ann, Berton Searle.....	May 27, 1809....	
	Sarah Ann.....	Nov. 5, 1810....	
	Anthony M.	Nov. 1, '813....	
	Abel.....	Dec. 16, 1815....	
	William.....	Dec. 16, 1822....	
	Dorinda.....	June 9, 1824 ...	
	Philinda.....	April 13, 1826....	
Thomas.....	Nov. 11, 1828....		
Alvin.....	Feb. 20, 1830....		

Thomas Angell was a blacksmith and farmer in Scituate.

Susan had a large family and lived in Cranston; Sarah is also married, and lives in the same town.

One of his daughters is married to a Mr. Davis, of Providence.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
117	RICHARD ANGELL—47 Abel—17 Richard—5 John—2 John—		
	1 Thomas	1788....	About 1869
	Maria, — Wright.....	.....	.....
	Emery, (died at 14).....	.....	.....

[There were several other children in this family, their names not being known to the author.]

Richard Angell was a blacksmith in South Scituate, and successor to his father and grand-father in the same shop, house and farm, and a good workman at his business. He died about 1869.

His oldest daughter, Maria, was a young lady of more than ordinary beauty, and was married to a Mr. Wright, of Coventry. She died from fever about 1837, some two years after her marriage.

Emery was a kind and patient boy, much resembling his

grand-father and great grand-father in his disposition and ingenuity. He died aged about 14 years.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
118	JAMES ANGELL—47 Abel—17 Richard—5 John—2 John—1 Thomas	1785....	Sept. 8, 1826
	LUCY SHEPARD.....	1785....	August, 1853
	Lois Shepard, Horace Patterson.....		

James Angell was an industrious and ingenious machinist. He was a kind, liberal and well informed man, fond of books, and enjoyed a good circle of well-informed associates. His wife was Lucy, daughter of John Shepard, of Plainfield, Ct.

His daughter, Lois, is the wife of Horace Patterson, of South Scituate.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
119	PHILIP ANGELL—48 Benjamin—17 Richard—5 John—2 John—1 Thomas	Sct., Dec. 27, 1789....	April 13, 1840
	SALLY FENNER—Robert.....	January, 1795....	April 13, 1840
	Sally Ann, Abner Rodgers.....		April 13, 1840
	Philip A., (aged 12 yrs, 8 mo., 5 days).....		April 13, 1840
	Fenner, Cinderilla Barnes.....		
	Tabitha Ann, Edmand Angell.....		
	Charles, (drowned at sea).....		
	William, Roxey Rathburn.....		
	Maria, (died young).....		Nov. 26, 1836
	Susan L., (died young).....		Nov. 26, 1836
	Emily A.....		
	Benjamin.....		
Oliver.....			

[Maria and Susan both died in one day, after two or three days of sickness, from scarlet fever.]

Philip Angell was a husbandman, and occupied a farm given to his father, Benjamin, by his grand-father, Richard. This farm is now occupied by Jeremiah, brother to Philip. When his family became large he moved to a factory to have his children work in the mill. They had lived several years at different factories, and four of their children were married

William, Fenner and Tabitha were away in homes of their own. Sally had lately been married, and was yet with the family, when they all perished, under the circumstances mentioned in the following account taken from the Providence Daily Journal of April 14th, 1840: "One of the most awful calamities that it ever fell to our lot to record, occurred at half-past five o'clock yesterday morning, at the factory village of James F. Simmons, (in Johnston) on the Pocasset Brook River. The heavy rains, the previous night, raised the stream to such a height that the dam to the upper reservoir gave way, the swelling stream rushed down, overflowing in its course four other

dams, until it reached the village, when it carried away two dwelling houses, three small buildings, a building used as a store, machine shop and dry shed. The stream struck the buildings about eleven feet high, and swept them instantly about sixty feet, to the channel. One went to pieces immediately; the other house floated away and broke in pieces below. There were five families in these dwellings. One family was all saved. Of the other four, eighteen persons were drowned, and only nine saved.

The following are the names of the sufferers from Mr. Angell's family: Philip Angell and his wife; Mrs. Sarah Rogers, wife of Abner Rogers; Oliver Angell, aged 18 years; Emily Ann Angell, aged 6 years; Benjamin Angell aged four years; children of Philip Angell."

The second day after this calamity, the water had so far subsided that the eighteen bodies were all recovered and placed in the village school house, where the funeral services were held, in presence of a very large assembly of people.

The only man who made any effort to alarm those in danger below, was Samuel Randall, Esq., who, when he saw the approaching deluge, leaped upon his horse and hastened down to the village to give the alarm, but the flood arrived first, and he stood on the top of the hill in full view of the village when the flood struck the buildings. The house Mr. Angell's family was in rushed down the stream till it struck the abutment of a bridge when it went to pieces. They were all buried in the private burying ground of his father.

William is living in North Providence. He is a mule spinner, and has several children.

NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
120 { RICHARD ANGELL—48 Benjamin—17 Richard—5 John—2 John— 1 Thomas.....	Feb. 12, 1791.....	
{ ELLEN RANDALL—Job.....		
{ PHEBE POTTER—Jonathan.....		
Edmund, Tabitha Angell—Philip.....		
Marietta		
Allen.....		

The first child was by the first wife, the last two by the second.

Richard Angell is a respectable farmer, and occupies the farm formerly cultivated by his father, in North Scituate, one mile west of the village.

NAME.	BORN.
121 { PELEG R. ANGELL—48 Benjamin—17 Richard—5 John—2 John— 1 Thomas.....	Nov. 24, 1795....
{ POLLY WEST—Samuel.....	
Ann Eliza.....	Dec. 6, 1828....
Tabitha M.....	Jan. 24, 1830....
Peleg William.....	Aug. 31, 1831....
Mary Elizabeth.....	Jan. 19, 1836....
Charles Henry.....	June 16, 1843....
Susan, (died young).....	

Peleg R. Angell has generally devoted his time to farming. He has been a school teacher, and land surveyor, and lives in Scituate. Peleg W. is a master weaver, and had in 1866, worked 11 years in one mill at Rockland. He married Esther T. Olney, daughter of Richard, who was a son of Stephen, of Scituate. She was b. April 4, 1837. They have two children, Byron C., b. April 9, 1857; William C., b. May 19, 1862.

NAME.	BORN
122 { ARNOLD ANGELL—48 Benjamin—17 Richard—5 John—2 John— 1 Thomas.....	March 27, 1798....
{ DIANA SMITH—John.....	
{ HARRIET SALISBURY.....	
Henry, Lillis Rounds.....	
James, Martha Freeman.....	
Eliza, Edmund Randall.....	
Stephen.....	
Richard, Jane Franklin.....	
George, Patia Hopkins.....	
Cyrus.....	
Benjamin, (died young).....	
Infant daughter, (died young).....	

Arnold Angell is a respectable farmer in Scituate. Henry was an industrious and reliable man, and lived in Scituate. His children were Henrietta S., John R., Frank W., Idah L. Henry A., Herbert U. The last died young. Frank W. is an intelligent young man, and is learning the manufacturing of cotton goods at Forest Dale.

Cyrus is married, and settled at Lancaster, Mass.

NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
123 { CHARLES ANGELL—48 Benjamin—17 Richard—5 John—2 John— 1 Thomas.....	April 20, 1803.....	
{ PAULINA SMITH.....	Aug. 13, 1808.....	Sept. 3, 1864
{ MINERVIA LAMPHERE.....		
Russell R.....	June 26, 1828.....	
Charles H.....	Mar. 5, 1836.....	
Alzada P.....	April 18, 1842.....	
Addison P.....	Feb. 15, 1847.....	

Charles Angell was brought up a farmer in Scituate, but

having a mechanical taste, he learned the carpenter trade, which afforded him an occupation more in accordance with his inclination. He worked many years in Rhode Island. He moved his family to the thriving city of Janesville, Wis., where his first wife died Sept. 3, 1864. He m. his second wife in Janesville, July 15, 1868. He and his son Russell work together as carpenters and builders. Russell was a smart boy, and was a student of the author in 1835-6. His wife was Susan A. Davis, b. Dec. 7, 1827. They have seven children, viz.: Augustus R., Angelia M., Russell V., Ellen M., Charles H., Frank D., James L. The last two were twins.

Charles H. has settled in Hannibal, Mo.; is married, and has two children. Effie, (who died young) and Nellie.

	NAME.	BORN.
124	JEREMIAH ANGELL—48 Benjamin—17 Richard—5 John—2 John— 1 Thomas.....	Feb 21, 1808.....
	SARAH RANDALL.....	

[There are no children in this family.]

Jeremiah Angell is a respectable farmer and good citizen. He lives in Scituate and occupies the farm formerly cultivated by his brother Philip. This was one of the five farms which Richard Angell earned by blacksmithing, and gave to his children, and which has been occupied by three generations of Angells for a period of nearly one hundred years. On this farm, near what is called the Judge Westcott school-house, is the private burying ground of Richard Angell. The longest grave in this ground is that of Richard, who was 6½ feet in height, and died at the age of 93 years.

	NAME.	
125	GIDEON ANGELL—50 Abraham—18 Abraham—5 John—2 John— 1 Thomas.....	
	SUSAN BENCHLEY.....	
	Pardon, Perris Brown.....	
	Amey, Cornelius Hendrick.....	
	Caroline, Arnold Carpenter.....	
	Mary.....	
	Abraham.....	
	Susan.....	
	William R.....	
	Candace.....	

Gideon, like his brother Stephen, brought up his family on his farm to industrious habits. I have not been able to become acquainted with any but William R. He is married, and is an enterprising blacksmith in Fall River, Mass.

NAME.	BORN.
126 { STEPHEN ANGELL—50 Abraham—18 Abraham—5 John—2 John— 1 Thomas.....	Nov. 19, 1767.....
{ EUNICE NEWELL—Elisha.....	
Sarah	Feb. 25, 1812.....
David C., — Arnold.....	Dec 12, 1813.....
Cyrus	Jan. 7, 1817.....
Mahala P., Baylies Bourne.....	July 2, 1819.....
John Jay, Mary Haskell.....	Oct. 25, 1821... ..
Gideon, Mary Thurber.....	Feb. 17, 1824.....
Hannah C., John Ferris.....	Sept. 10, 1828.....

The farm of Abraham Angell was equally divided between Stephen and Gideon. This was a good farm in Cumberland, and has since been sold to the Lonsdale Co. Here Stephen Angell brought up his children to industrious habits. He died while some of his children were quite young, and his widow was an intelligent and efficient manager when the whole responsibility of doing for the family devolved upon her. Some of their children have been students of the author from 1837 to 1839.

David has been a policeman in Providence. He m. Sarah, daughter of Israel Arnold, of Smithfield. She died from organic disease of the heart. Their children were Edward F. b. Dec. 19 1836, Stephen A., b. Sept., 25, 1840, d. Sept., 18, 1841; Abby E., b. June 9. 1845; Jane A., b. Jan., 20, 1849; Mary F., b. May 8, 1851; Henry M., b. Sept., 30, 1856.

John m. Mary Haskell Nov. 26, 1845, daughter of Abner of Cumberland. She was b. Dec. 26, 1821. They have two children, Bradford W., b. Oct. 3, 1846, and John V., b. Oct. 14, 1848. John Angell is a tailor by trade, and has the reputation of being an excellent workman.

Gideon is a carpenter, and lives in Providence. He is a reliable man and a good workman. He has several children, and lives on Fountain street, Providence. Their children were, Gideon N., b. Mar. 19, 1848; Oliver T., b. Feb. 4, 1850; Idah L., b. Aug. 16, 185; Willie D., b. Nov. 29, 1857.

Baylies Bourne is a merchant at Lonsdale and has for several years been a representative in the General Assembly from Smithfield. Hannah lives at Hartford, Conn. Mr. Ferris is a dealer in musical instruments.

NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
127 { DAVID ANGELL—50 Abraham—18 Abraham—5 John—2 John— 1 Thomas.....	July 10, 1770.....	Feb. 22, 1843
{ ABIGAIL HASKELL.....	Jan. 25, 1780.....	Nov. 16, 1842
Amos	Sept. 2, 1801.....	Feb. 20, 1818
171 Moses C.....	June 1, 1803	

David Angell, instead of sharing in his father's farm with

his brothers, received a medical education. We hear nothing of his attending lectures, but we are told that he studied medicine with Dr. Bezaleel Mann, of Attleboro. Dr. Mann enjoyed a high reputation, (see History of Attleboro, by Hon. John Daggett.) Mr Capron Peck, an aged citizen of Attleboro, remembers having seen David Angell and another student by the name of Angell, while they were studying with Dr. Mann, and relates an amusing anecdote of them. He settled on Deer Island, in Maine, and practiced medicine 50 years to the general satisfaction of his patients. They had two children.

Amos was drowned, with five others, being the whole crew, in sailing from Boston to Deer Island.

Moses C. has kindly sent me two letters giving some account of the family. He and his son now reside at Hyde Park. Mass.

Moses says, Abigail, wife of Dr. David, was born at Newburyport, Jan. 25, 1780.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.	
123	{	THOMAS ANGELL—51 Daniel—20 John—6 Daniel—2 John—1 Thomas	Dec. 27, 1779.....	1823
		AMEY HARRIS, Robert, Abner, Jonathan		
172	{	Phebe, Nehemiah Smith		
		Daniel, Phebe Aldrich.....		
		Asha, Daniel Farnum		
		Eliza, Stephen Farnum		
		Amey, John F. Smith	about 1806.....	July, 1825
		Freelove, (died young).....		
		Sarah, Asahel Angell (139)		
		Thomas, (died young).....		
		Mercy, (died young)		
		Arnold, Almira Maxfield.....		
Abbey, Horace N. Jones.....				
Mary, Pardon Angell.....				
Alice, (died young)				
An infant son, (died young).....				

Thomas Angell is believed to be the fourth owner of the farm occupied successively by his fathers. This farm is believed to have been given by Daniel, No. 6, to John, No. 20. This was a large farm of rather poor land, situated 2½ miles west of the Harris Lime Rock. John F. Smith married Amey, (who died in about one year after her marriage); he gave the author some account of Thomas Angell's skill in farming. He was a very smart, active and industrious man; and although his land was poor, he managed generally to get good large crops. He was regarded as a very skilful farmer. He managed to make his team do much more to cultivate his land than most farmers were accustomed to do in his time. He was killed in the prime of life by being thrown from a horse.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED
129	NEDABIAH ANGELL—52 Jesse—21 Nedabiah—6 Daniel—2 John— 1 Thomas.....	Feb. 11, 1791.....	April 7, 1855
	LUCY COLWELL.....	Sept. 1, 1798.....	July 15, 1844
	AMANDA M. GOFF.....	June 16, 1809.....	
	George, Maria Evans.....	Sept. 5, 1820.....	
	Joseph C.....	Aug. 14, 1823.....	Mar. 7, 1828
	Charles F.....	April 30, 1829.....	
	Edward H.....	April 17, 1835.....	Nov. 11, 1836
	Lucy Amanda.....	Aug. 7, 1839.....	

Nedabiah Angell was brought up a farmer, in Scituate. For a few years he kept a public house at Chepachet. He moved from this place to Providence, and kept the old jail several years before the State prison was built. He was successful in business, and educated his children well.

The first four children were by the first wife; the last one by the second wife, who is now in Manton, living with her daughter. He gave George a collegiate and medical education. He practised in Providence a few years, then settled in Atlanta, Ill., where he remained about 16 years, and has recently removed to Emporia, Kansas.

His wife is a daughter of Duty Evans, of Providence. He has several children, all dead but Walter F., who was born in 1859.

	NAME.	BORN.
130	NATHAN ANGELL—52 Jesse—21 Nedabiah—6 Daniel—2 John— 1 Thomas.....	Nov. 2, 1792
	PRUDENCE SIMMONS.....	
	DEBORAH EDDY.....	
173	Susan E., Zebulon Wilson,	May, 1816.....
	Henry, Mary Brown.....	Oct. 6, 1817.....
	Amelia, William Pratt.....	
	Angenette, Joseph Mathewson.....	

The above children were by the first wife. There were two children by the second wife, whose names we have not been able to learn.

Nathan Angell was a farmer in the northwest part of Scituate, and moved with his family to Albion, N. Y., in 1815.

His son Henry came back to R. I. and settled in Greenville, Smithfield, where he now resides,

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
131 $\frac{1}{4}$	DANIEL ANGELL—54 Samuel—22 Joshua—6 Daniel—2 John—1 Thomas	July 2, 1773	Oct. 2, 1840
	CYNTHIA BURLINGAME	“ 1778	April 2, 1839
	Sarah	Nov. 10, 1802	Feb. 28, 1831
	Abiatha, Esther Wood	Mar. 20, 1804	
	Sophia, Benjamin Downing	Dec. 13, 1805	
	Daniel, Mary Ann Tiffany	Mar. 10, 1809	
	Orrin, Ruth Rich	Feb. 24, 1812	
	Cynthia Maria	April 24, 1814	
	Abigail, Henry Seely	Dec. 28, 1816	
	Freelove Adeline, David L. Skinner	Oct. 14, 1820	
	Minervia	Feb. 19, 1823	July, 16, 1825

Daniel Angell was born in Scituate, R. I., where he was married Dec, 13, 1801, and moved with his father and brothers to New Berlin, N. Y., soon after his marriage. He settled on a farm, where he lived till his death, in 1840, and saw most of his children established in homes of their own. All his children were living in 1868, except those whose deaths are recorded in the above table.

Daniel was m. Mar. 8, 1838 ; Freelove was m. Mar. 2, 1843; Orrin was m. Nov. 23, 1844 ; Sophia was m. Jan. 18, 1844 ; Abigail was m. Sept. 2, 1852.

Daniel, jr., has five sons—Dloss, b. Mar. 1., 1839 ; Darius, Adelbert, Orrin and Edward ; all living in Knoxford, Tioga Co., Penn. Darius m. Jenna Howland, Dec. 25, 1865, and has one daughter.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
131 $\frac{1}{2}$	SAMUEL ANGELL—54 Samuel—22 Joshua—6 Daniel—2 John—1 Thomas	Mar. 2, 1783	
	BETSEY WILLIAMS		July 18, 1816
	TRIPHOSA WILLIAMS		
	1. Orritha, Smith Bailey	Aug. 18, 1807	
	2. Lydia	April 13, 1810	
	3. Arnold	Mar. 5, 1812	
	4. Isaac P., Angeline Burgan	Mar. 4, 1814	
	5. Arua, a Daughter	June 15, 1819	
	6. Betsey	Mar. 17, 1824	
	7. Samuel, Amy Manwarren	Dec. 5, 1826	
	8. Joseph	June 12, 1829	
9. Willard S	Jan. 3, 1831		
10. Andrew J	May 6, 1832		
11. Arnold			

Samuel Angell was married to his first wife, Feb. 18, 1807 ; to his second, Mar. 22, 1818. The first four children were by the first wife ; the last seven by the second wife.

It is said the two wives of Samuel were sisters, and descendants of Roger Williams, and natives of R. I. It is difficult to ascertain the exact time when this family moved from Rhode Island, and equally doubtful whether he was married in this State or New York.

1. Orritha was m. in Nov. 1826 ; moved to Ohio, had six children, and died Dec. 6 1857.
3. Arnold is a bachelor, and lives in Ohio, [probably with his brother Isaac.]
4. Isaac P. lives in Roscoe, Ohio
7. Samuel has one son, Emery, who lives in New Berlin.
8. Joseph lives on the homestead farm of his father and grand-father, in New Berlin.

	NAME.	BORN	DIED,
132	{	ANDREW ANGELL—55 Nedabiah—22 Joshua—6 Daniel—2 John— 1 Thomas	Feb 18, 1802
		PHILENE BROWN—Elisha	Mar. 12, 1847
		Edmond W.	Mar. 2, 1808. Sept, 8, 1836
		Waterman B., Abbey L. Waterman, Jno, June 26, 1814	
		Mary, Arthur Kimball	Aug. 21, 1812.

Andrew Angell was a farmer in North Providence, and succeeded to his father on the same farm. Owing to his father's ill health, Andrew, in early life, took the responsibility of managing the business of the family, and became an industrious and enterprising man. (See sketch of his father.) His son Waterman B., now owns and cultivates the farm his father occupied.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
133	{	JOSHUA ANGELL—57 Abraham—22 Joshua—6 Daniel—2 John— 1 Thomas	
		OLIVE WEST, Geo. Williams	
		SALLY	Aged 25
174	{	Infant son	
		Daniel, Sally Kelton—Harris, of Johnston	
		Tabitha, Andrew Mathewson, of Gloucester	
		Amey, Simon Mathewson, of Scituate	
		Ann, Canton Smith	
		Olive, Thomas Millet	
		Joshua, Polly Rounds—Lucy Mathewson	
		Avis, William H. Martin	
		Betsey, unmarried	
William W., Ann Hobbs—Reuben, of Tamworth, N. H.			
George, Sarah Williams			
Sarah, Riley Lamb			

Joshua Angell was a respectable farmer in Scituate. George runs a steam saw-mill in Michigan, in the pine lumber business.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
134	ABRAHAM ANGELL—57 Abraham—22 Joshua—6 Dantel—2 John—		
	1 Thomas	July 2, 1783.....	1869
	{ NANCY PARKER—John.....	Oct. 9, 1785.....	
	*Charles.....	Nov. 12, 1903.....	May 1837
	Mary Ann, Levi Fuller.....	Feb. 18, 1810.....	July 21, 1864
	3 Abraham S. E., Maranda Arnold...	July 7, 1813.....	
	Stephen, Mary E. Austin....	Aug. 18, 1818.....	
	Tabitha, Albert Saulsbury, Philip, June 11, 1815.....		
	Chloe.....	June 13, 1820.....	
	7 Andrew, Phebe Hathaway.....	Aug. 18, 1825.....	
	Nancy.....	Mar. 7, 1828.....	July 22, 1864
	Elizabeth B., George M. Knight..	Oct. 11, 1830.....	Jan. 6, 1859

Abraham Angell was a respectable farmer in North Scituate. He had an industrious and social family of children.

3. Abraham S. is a shoemaker in North Scituate, a very pleasant, kind man, with a smart family of children.

7. Andrew is a farmer in North Scituate, and cultivates a part of the farm that used to be occupied by his father.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
135	NICHOLAS ANGELL—59 Fenner—23 Job—6 Daniel—2 John—		
	1 Thomas.....	Jan. 11, 1783.....	
	{ SALLY RICHMOND—Capt. Stephen.....		
	{ HANNAH ALGER—Capt. Alger.....		
	Ann M., Alfred S. Bowen		
	Nicholas, } Susan Bowen and Hellen Dardwell		
A son, } (died young).....			

All the children were by the first wife. The fathers of both of the wives of Nicholas were sea captains. Susan Bowen was a daughter of Stephen, of North Adams, Mass.

Nicholas Angell was a butcher, and for many years kept a stall in the old Providence Market. He was ever esteemed as a prompt and reliable man of business, and as a friend and social neighbor, was regarded with high esteem.

Nicholas jr., is a dealer in paper and stationery, No. 164 Fulton street, corner of Broadway, N. Y.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
136	WILLIAM ANGELL—59 Fenner—23 Job—6 Daniel—2 John—1 Tho-		
	mas.....	Sept. 19, 1788.....	
	{ SYDNEY SMITH John.....	Oct. 4, 1790.....	
	Eliza, Thomas Holden.....	1812.....	
	Nancy, Clark Capwell	1819.....	
	*William, died at 5.....	1814.....	
	Theodore S.....	1816.....	
	Thomas H., Patience Appleby.....	1832.....	
	*Augustus, died at 3.....	1822.....	
	*Charles, lived 19 months.....	1824.....	
William P., Vashti W. Randall....	1826.....		

William, like his father, was brought up as a butcher. He

was a prompt and active man of business, and agreeable in his manners. He kept a stall in the old market in Providence, and by close attention to business, acquired considerable wealth. The widow is living in Providence.

Thomas Holden is a dealer in real estate, and lives on Smith's Hill, in Providence.

Clark Capwell keeps a meat market on North Main street.

Wm. P. Angell married Vashti W. Randall June 11, 1848. She was born in North Providence, May, 1828. Their children were—1. Ellen Josephine, b. April 2, 1849, m. Henry Mann, Nov. 15, 1870; 2. Wm. R., b. Dec. 12, 1850; 3. Julia, b. Jan. 28, 1853; 4. Daniel B., b. July 12, 1854.

William R. and Daniel B. keep a grocery store on Charles street, in Providence. William P. Angell was a farmer in North Providence, a kind, pleasant and peaceable man. On his way home from Providence, on the night of the 31st of Jan., 1870. he mysteriously disappeared; search was instituted to no purpose. Suspicion of foul play soon aroused the public mind. A reward was offered by his mother of \$500, and another by his wife of \$200. On the 10th of May, the body was found in the Wainscott Reservoir, by two fishermen. A jury of inquest was summoned, and for ten days witnesses were examined to but little purpose. A few persons were arrested on suspicion, but were discharged for want of evidence against them.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
137	{ JOSEPH S. ANGELL—59 Fenner—23 Job—6 Daniel—2 John—1 Thomas		
	{ HOPE HAWKINS.....	June 3, 1800.....	
	*An infant son		
	*An infant son		
	Sarah S., Oliver C. Moulton.....	Feb. 3, 1821.....	
	James Fenner.....	Jan. 4, 1823.....	
	Henry F., Anna B Jackson.....	Oct. 1825.....	
	Lydia D., William W. Rathbone.....		
	Caroline E., I. S. Parish.....		
	Joseph, died 3 years old		
	George C., died 2 years old.....		
	Harriet Hawkins.....		
	Mary.....		
Ann Maria, died 24 years old			

Joseph S. Angell was a butcher, and kept a stall in the old Providence market; an honest, faithful and punctual man.

Henry F., generally called Frank Angell, has, for many years, been engaged in the packing business, in N. York.

Mary is a teacher in one of the public schools in Providence, and lives with her mother.

NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
138 { JOB ANGELL—59 Fenner—23 Job—6 Daniel—2 John—1 Thomas.		
.....	Sept. 27, 1797.....	
{ SARAH J. CLEVELAND—Cyrus,	Sept. 26, 1803.....	
*George Fenner, (died young)....	Nov. 17, 1825.....	
*Charles Fenner	July 10, 1827.....	May 21, 1832
*An infant son; (died young)....	Feb. 10, 1829.....	
Elizabeth, John Lippitt.	May 28, 1830.....	
*Franklin W.....	June 16, 1832.	Oct. 3, 1832
Albert Cook, Carrie C. Jackson...	Aug 13, 1834.....	
Anna M., Job Arnold.....	Oct. 9, 1836.....	
Emily F.....	Nov. 9, 1838.....	
Irving, Alice Jackson....	May 26, 1841.....	
Frederic A., Abby W. Jackson...	July 26, 1843.....	

Job Angell was a dry goods merchant in Providence, and for many years kept a store on the corner of Westminster and Exchange streets. In this business, he, like many other men in trade, enjoyed and endured his full share of successes and losses. After considerable experience in trade, he changed his location to New York city, where he opened a dry goods store, and by close attention to business, realized in a few years, a handsome fortune; he then retired from business. Having seen each of his children successfully established in business, he and his wife are now found in the enjoyment of life in a quiet retirement. They are at present living with their daughter, Mrs. Arnold, in Providence.

Albert C., m. July 11, 1857, has one son, George; b. Aug. 25, 1860. He is a refinisher and packer of dry goods in New York.

Anna M. has one daughter, Mary A., b. June 13, 1867.

Irving has one son, Howard, b. July 29, 1868. He is a salesman in a wholesale dry goods store in New York.

NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
139 { ASAHIEL ANGELL—60 John—23 Job—6 Daniel—2 John—1 Thomas.		
{ SARAH ANGELL—128 Thomas..	July 8, 1809.....	
Mary S., Immer E. Mowry.....	Aug. 16, 1826.....	
John, Ruth E. Angell.....	May 8, 1828.....	
Thomas, Harriet Brown—Sayles—James—	Jan. 28, 1830	
*Asahel, died at 19.....	Feb. 28, 1832.....	
Abby Ann.....	Mar. 25, 1834.....	
William A.....	Mar. 28, 1836.....	
Charles W.....	Aug. 12, 1839.....	
Carrie Eliza.....	June 28, 1841.....	
Mercy Ellen, Americus V. P. Jordan—	Aug. 22, 1843	

Asahel Angell is a successful farmer, and a very kind man. He occupies the farm of his father, whom he much resembles in his benevolent and public spirit. (See sketch of Elder Ezekiel, No. 24.)

Sarah, wife of Asahel, was a daughter of Thomas, (128.)

Ruth Angell, wife of John, was a daughter of Nathaniel. (111.)

Thomas is an enterprising and successful man of business, and now resides in the city of New York. where he is engaged in the steam heating business.

William and Charles are clerks for the Pullman Palace Car Co., Chicago. Americus V. P. Jordan is a designer and engraver on silver ware, and resides in Philadelphia.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
140	EZEKIEL ANGELL—66	Ezekiel—24	Ezekiel—6 Daniel—2 John—
	1 Thomas.....	May 9, 1795	.....
	JULIA SALISBURY.....	June 16, 1805.....	
	Isaac, Fanny White.....	April 18, 1825.....	
	Lydia M.....	May 3, 1829.....	
	Ruth S.....	Aug. 15, 1830.....	
	Amanda M.....	Aug. 9, 1832.....	
	Nathan H.....	Nov. 3, 1835.....	
	Lucretia M.....	July 1, 1838.....	
	Lewis Ezekiel.....	Oct 19, 1844.....	
	*Abel Salisbury.....	May 15, 1847.....	
Emily J.....	May 6, 1850.....		

Ezekiel Angell was a farmer in Scituate, near the Smithfield line north of the Maswanchicut pond. This farm was owned by Elder Ezekiel Angell, and is still owned by his descendants.

Isaac is a machinist of rare skill; he was chief mechanic in the Hair Cloth Factory, of Pawtucket, until larger pay secured his services as Superintendent of a straw factory in Malden.

Abel S. died at Hampton Hospital, at 17 years of age, from disease contracted in the service of the late war.

Lewis E. served three years as a soldier in the war and returned in good health in 1865.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
141	WILLIAM ANGELL—68	Solomon—25	Abiah—7 Hope—2 John—
	1 Thomas	Feb. 1769.....	Jan. 4. 1849
	CHLOE BROWN.....		
	SARAH WHIPPLE—Joseph,....	Mar. 9, 1761.....	Oct. 15, 1816
	HARRIET HEATON.....		
	Mary, (died young).....		
175	William W., Mary Angell—George 25.....		
	Amey, Stillman Blake.....		
	Mary, Edward A. Tripp	1802.....	Mar. 17, 1832
	George Albert.....		

The first Mary was by the first wife. William W., Amey, and the second Mary, were by the second wife; and George Albert by the third wife.

William Angell was an industrious and successful farmer in Smithfield.

Amy Blake is now a widow, and lives on a farm at Fruit Hill; her daughter, Sarah Seamans, also a widow, and has children, lives with her.

Mary married Edward A., son of Edward and Avis (Angell) Tripp.* (42.) He was born in Smithfield, in 1800. When a young man, he went into the grocery business in Providence. After the death of his wife he went to New York, where he died, February 18, 1864. Their children were—Daniel A., Jane M., and Mary A. Daniel died in childhood, in 1831, and Mary, an infant, in 1832. Jane M. married George O. Annable, an artist, formerly of Providence, June 2, 1863. They have one son, George Alfred, born in April, 1865. They reside in Brooklyn, N. Y.

George Albert, b. March 24, 1822; m. first, Maria Angell, daughter of Oliver, who was a son of Col. Israel, No. 75; she was born in 1821, and died July 5, 1846. He married second, Harriet G. Brown. She was born April 10, 1821. He has one child by his last wife, Laura, b. May 18, 1860. He lives in Smithfield, and owns the farm of his father.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
142 {	JAMES ANGELL—68 Solomon—25 Abiah—7 Hope—2 John—1 Thomas		
	PHEBE ANN MOULTON		
	Mary Ann		
	Solomon		
	Jemima		
	*Hiram		
	Truman Osborn		
	*Washington		
	Phebe Ann		
	Caroline.....		

James Angell was born in North Providence. When a young man he went to the state of New York; was there a year or two; was married there, and came back to North Providence, and settled on a farm half a mile easterly from Fruit Hill, on the Powder Mill turnpike. He continued to cultivate this farm until Mary, his oldest child, was about 25 years of age. At about this time he returned, with his family, to the state of New York; probably to the town where he married his wife. It seems a little strange that people in their neighborhood about Fruit Hill—even their own relatives too—who have related the above facts, and many more interesting events of this family, should all be entirely unable to give the name of the county or town in which James found his wife, or the

* The name of Edward Tripp is erroneously printed Edward Taft in No. 42.

place to which he moved his family. Neither have I been able to learn from any of them the name of the county or town in Ohio to which they removed, after leaving the state of New York. While in the state of New York, this family adopted the religious opinions of the Mormons. It should be remembered that, at this time, (and several years after this,) the doctrine of Joseph Smith prevailed among the Mormons, that Brigham Young did not, until several years after this, adopt his modern Polygamy system or practice. In the state of New York where this family moved, was, at that time, the residence of Brigham Young. He was then a popular Mormon preacher. He married Mary Ann Angell, daughter of James, about one year after the removal of the family to that State. There are two statements respecting this marriage that have found their way into printed documents. One says that Brigham was a widower when he married Mary Ann Angell; the other, that he had never been married before. All accounts agree that she was his only lawful wife, and that before his marriage to Mary he had not announced his Polygamy doctrines; that he never adopted this practice until he went to England some few years after his marriage to Mary.

The relatives of James Angell in Rhode Island, understand that James and his family, with Brigham Young and his wife, moved to Ohio soon after Brigham returned from his first visit to England. It is not known how long he remained in Ohio, before Brigham, with his wife, and James Angell's wife and all his children, left James in Ohio and moved to Nauvoo, the Mormon settlement of Illinois. James died in about one year after being left by his family. I give below an extract from "The Oxford Democrat," published in Paris, Maine, of Feb. 26, 1869. [The statement in regard to the place of her nativity is an error.]

"Brigham's lawfully wedded wife was Mary Ann Angell, a native of New York—the mother of five children—Joseph, or 'Joe,' as he is called at Salt Lake; Brigham A., John, Alice, and Luna. She married the prophet while he was a young man, before he was a prophet, and with him accepted the revelations of Joseph Smith. She lives in a large stone building in the rear of the harem. Brigham does not often visit her now."

From a book entitled "The New West," giving some account of the Mormons, I copy the following: "Mary is the mother of five children—Joseph, or 'Joe,' (as he is called in Salt Lake,) John, Brigham A., Alice and Luna."

In the summer of 1871, John M. Angell, son of Mary, and grandson of James Angell, was sent east by Brigham, (as he said,) to purchase a locomotive and cars for the Branch Rail

Road from Salt Lake City, to the Pacific Rail Road. John M hired a hackman to carry him out to Fruit Hill ; called upon William H. Angell, and solicited him to ride in the hack with him to the house where his mother was born ; this he did. The young man went through the house looking it over, and took a deliberate view of its surroundings, and returned.

NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
142 $\frac{1}{4}$ { DAVID ANGELL—69 Gideon—25 Abiah—7 Hope—2 John—1 Thom- as.....	Dec. 28, 1776.....	Nov. 19, 1827
{ DEBORAH CLAPP		
Welcome, Sarah Brayton	1798.....	
Horace		Nov. 11, 1827
Lorenzo.....		
Lavina, John Ross		
Celia, Hazin Crowell		

David Angell was married in 1797. He was a farmer and lived and died in Sunapee, N. H. His daughter Lovina and her husband moved to Aurora, Ill. David left his farm to his son Welcome. This farm was a part of the land originally purchased by Gideon, his ancestor, in Sunapee. Welcome had two sons ; the oldest was Dr. Leland Angell, who, after studying medicine, married a daughter of Dr. Gliddens, of Cardington, Ohio, and settled in Aurora, Ill., where he established himself in the practice of his profession, and became a popular physician. When the war of the rebellion broke out he became a surgeon for one of the Illinois regiments. The duties of this service were so severe on him that his health failed, and he left the army and went to Cardington, where he died at the house of his father-in-law, in 1865, at the age of 42 years. Merwin, the other son of Welcome Angell, lived on the farm of his father, and died Nov. 30, 1864, at the age of 34 years. He left a widow and daughter. Lorenzo, the third son of David, settled in Aurora, Ill.; his first wife was Charlotte Twist ; his second, Mary Twist. He has three sons and a daughter, all living in Aurora.

NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
142 $\frac{1}{2}$ { JOHN ANGELL—69 Gideon—25 Abiah—7 Hope—2 John—1 Thom- as.....	Sept. 1, 1778.....	Aug. 29, 1844
{ REBECCA WAY.....	1774.....	June 19, 1851
{ LYDIA	1810.....	April 10, 1862
1 John, Elizabeth Titus.....		
2 Erastus, Fanny George.....		

John Angell was married about 1805.

1. John, son of John, and grandson of Gideon, was successor to his father on the farm of his grandfather. John married first, Elizabeth Titus ; second, Hannah Sawyer.

We are indebted to this John Angell for all we have learned of the one hundred and sixteen descendants of Gideon Angell, his grandfather, who first cultivated the farm and planted the orchard now enjoyed by John and other descendants of this ancestor.

2. Erastus married first, Fanny George ; second, Rozilpha Durgan. Erastus lives at Newport, N. H.

NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
143 { LEMUEL ANGELL—72 Benjamin—25 Abiah—7 Hope—2 John—		
1 Thomas	Oct. 4, 1782.....	
{ SARAH SMITH.....	Feb. 20, 1781.....	
1 *William B.....	Mar. 16, 1811.....	Oct. 13, 1817
2 Pardon, Mary Ann Angell.....	June 22, 1814.....	
3 Sally Ann, William Toby.....	Sept. 8, 1816.....	Feb. 15, 1836
4 George W., Emily Mann.....	Mar. 31, 1818.....	
5 Eben S., Abbey Thompson.....		
6 Harriet N., Zalmon Olney.....		

Lemuel Angell is a farmer, and resides in North Providence. He has been an active, intelligent man—generally well informed ; has long been a land surveyor, and has served as legal adviser for many of his townsmen ; has been twice elected Representative in the Rhode Island General Assembly. He is now quite aged and infirm ; but few men live to see more of their descendants than Lemuel Angell has seen, and most of them are in comfortable homes near by him.

2. Pardon married Mary Ann Angell, sister to the wife of Asahel Angell, and daughter of Thomas, (128). He is a wheelright at Greeneville, R. I. Their children were—Thomas L., born Nov. 10, 1837 ; graduated at Brown University, and for a time was the popular and successful Principal of the Lapham Institute, at Scituate ; George W., born June 5, 1840, (died young) ; Francis M., born June 7, 1843, (died young) ; Josephine F., born July 12, 1845 ; Rufus J., born April 12, 1848 ; Orra Anna, born Dec. 25, 1849, died Dec. 5, 1851 ; Orra Anna, born Oct. 29, 1853.

3. Sally Ann has a son, O. A. Toby, who keeps a store at Greenville.

4. George W. married first, Emily Mann ; married second, Jane Manchester. Their children are—Henry Jay, and Thomas W., by the first wife ; Harriet and a son by the second wife. George is a blacksmith at Fruit Hill.

NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
144 { ASA ANGELL—75 Israel—26 Oliver—7 Hope—2 John—1 Thomas—	Aug. 24, 1771.....	
{ CYNTHIA HILL.....		
Dexter.....		
Lucy.....		
Betsey.....		
Lewis.....		
Henry.....		
Ruth.....		
Elizabeth.....		

Asa, Abner and Israel Angell—sons of Col. Israel—not far from the year 1800, went to the State of New York, and settled in the town of New Berlin, Chenango Co., where they purchased farms which they cultivated; and where they brought up their children to industry. They were all married before leaving Rhode Island, and it is said several of their children were born in this State.

A cousin of theirs, who has visited them, reports that their descendants are numerous and wealthy, and a large number of them are settled in New Berlin, and the adjoining towns—mostly farmers. We are told that the family of Dexter Angell have in their possession the gold medal awarded by Gen. Lafayette, to Col. Israel Angell. We know less of the descendants of Asa, than of either of the other brothers.

Under our sketch of Israel, (75) we should have said that his daughter Susannah, sister of Asa, is now a widow in Scituate; and with her sons, occupies what was once the Elihu Fish Tavern. She has furnished valuable information concerning her father.

NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
145 { ABNER ANGELL—75 Israel—26 Oliver—7 Hope—2 John—1 Thom-		
as.....	Feb. 21, 1773.....	Sept. 14, 1853
{ BARBARA ROBERTS.....	April 5, 1778.....	May 11, 1842
Freelove, Joel Burlingame.....	Sept. 30, 1798.....	1860 or 1862
Thomas, (bachelor).....	Jan. 1, 1801.....	Dec. 11, 1868
Mary, N. H. Marchant.....	Mar. 16, 1803.....	not living.
Martha, Christopher Jones.....	Sept. 1, 1805.....	living.
Lydia, Ira K. Ball.....	Mar. 11, 1808.....	Dec. 10, 1837
Maria.....	Aug. 3, 1810.....	Feb. 2, 1827
George, Philinda Baird.....	July 4, 1813.....	Aug. 25, 1857
Abner, L. Augusta Caulkins..	Jan. 6, 1816.....	living.
A son, (died an infant).....	June 29, 1819.....	July 1, 1819
Israel.....	July 4, 1822.....	living.

Barbara Roberts was a native of Scituate, R. I., and married to Abner Angell, April 27, 1797, by Joseph Williams. They moved to New Berlin about the year 1800, or soon after. Israel, the youngest in the above table, still lives on the old

homestead farm, which was purchased and occupied by his father. Dr. Abner Angell in the above table, now a physician in Illinois, says the three sons of Col. Israel Angell purchased their farms near together, and he thinks commenced in their new homes in the year 1802.

Abner Jr. left home at 16, to attend school. He taught school three years; was in a store as clerk two years. He was married to L. Augusta Caulkins, daughter of Asa M., July 8, 1841, by Rev. Andrew Peck, at South New Berlin; he studied medicine three years—graduated Jan. 23, 1843, at Geneva Medical College, N. Y.; settled in Belvidere, Boone Co., Ill., soon after his graduation, where he has been in the practice of his profession most of the time since. The last year of the war, he was surgeon in the army. Served six months at the Cumberland Hospital, Md., and at Camp Douglass, Chicago, Ill., where he had charge of the Post Hospital till after the war closed.

His children are Cornelia A., b. May 15, 1843, who was married to Jacob H. Winne, Aug. 18, 1864; Ellen M., b. Jan. 25, 1845, married Francis Sager, Sept. 23, 1863; Frances Adelle, b. June 21, 1850

I have not been able to learn much of the family of Joel Burlingame. He married Freeloze Angell, daughter of Abner, in New Berlin, where their oldest son Anson, was born, being the oldest grandchild of Abner Angell. Whether Joel Burlingame ever lived at Detroit, where his son was partly educated, we are not informed, but the present residence of his family is in Dunton, Cook Co., Ill.

The following sketch of Anson Burlingame is extracted from the published discourse, delivered at his funeral, by the Rev. George W. Briggs, D.D.—

“He was the son of Joel Burlingame, and was born in New Berlin, N. Y., Nov. 14, 1820. He passed his childhood and youth on what was then our frontier, first in the Western Reserve, Ohio, and afterwards in Michigan, journeying in the wilderness and among the Indians, to the upper waters of the Mississippi, and around Lake Superior.

He was educated at the public schools, and the Branch University of Michigan, at Detroit, where he participated in the discussions of the Lyceums, and gained distinction in their debates. In 1843 he entered the Law School, in Cambridge, Mass. He married Jane Caroline, a daughter of Hon. Isaac Livermore, of Cambridge. He opened a law office in Boston, in connection with a son of Governor Briggs. With all the ardor of his nature he threw himself into the political movements of the hour. Here he found his first great sphere of action and influence. Graceful and easy in manner, fluent in speech, enthusiastic in the advocacy of his principles, he had a

rare attraction in popular assemblies, and his services as a speaker were eagerly and widely sought. Of course, political promotion was inevitable for such a man, although he wholly planted himself upon the platform of the then unpopular cause, [Abolition.]

He was elected first to the Senate of Massachusetts, in 1852; to the Constitutional Convention of the State, in 1853; and in 1854 was chosen Representative to Congress, where he served for six successive years.

He was offered the mission to Austria, by President Lincoln, and started on this mission. A believer in the unification of Italy, and full of sympathy for Kossuth, he learned, on his arrival at Paris, that he had been too bold and out-spoken an advocate for liberty, to be accepted at Vienna, and without returning home, was sent as Ambassador to China. Having distinguished himself there in the diplomatic service, when he announced his intention of resigning his post, he was offered his remarkable mission from China herself, to the great powers of the West, in 1867.

His course in that mission, which placed him among the foremost men of the time, with a constituency outnumbering all the great nations to whom he was accredited; his success, not only in America, where his countrymen were ready to welcome him, but in England and France, where rare qualities, an indomitable, enthusiastic, yet genial persistency, could command success; his cordial reception, both as an Ambassador and an American, in Russia, where he died in the culmination of his work; all this has been known, step by step, to his friends at home—to the watching world. Rarely has a man been surrounded by such an atmosphere of good will.

In the sharp political contests of his early life, though he had determined opponents, who tirelessly labored for his defeat, he had few, perhaps no personal enemies. Indeed his personal popularity commanded a wider support than his party strength, while the young men of his district, his especial friends, upheld him with an enthusiasm that it is the privilege of but few to inspire. It is no magic power that opens others hearts. Men welcome those who greet them as men. The heart answers when the heart speaks.

It seems a marvel that Mr. Burlingame should have so won the confidence of China, that the government adopted him into the first rank of its ambassadors, and entrusted to him the most delicate and important powers. But human nature is the same all around the globe. Boldly pronouncing against the 'force policy,' which Christendom had previously practiced towards China, striving to make justice free to all alike, when acting as our own ambassador to that distant empire; studying the conditions, respecting the rights of its people, while faithful to the interests of those whom he was sent to represent; treating China as an equal among nations; regarding its millions as of the brotherhood of man, he foreordained the confidence which was awarded him, and the trust which he received.

The same attractive, manly qualities remained unspoiled, undiminished by success. To those who met him last summer, in Paris, he was as accessible, as genial, as frank, and simple in manner, as in his youthful days. In one hour of the day he met Emperor or

ministers, for the discussion of gravest questions of national policy, and in another sat down with acquaintances of earlier life, with fellow countrymen gathered at his generous table, with the most natural cordiality; speaking of the position and future of America with an enthusiasm that surpassed the glow of his youthful days, with a love that made him as intensely American as her most loyal son. The frank, genial man opened an entrance for himself through all the barriers of official formality.

It was not strange that when he died, Emperor and Empress should have been moved to offer more than the mere etiquette of condolence, while his personal attendant went away by himself to weep. The court of Russia, where he had been so cordially welcomed, tendered its sympathy; the Queen herself, in a personal interview with his son, on his return from St. Petersburg, expressing her warm interest in his mission, and sorrow for his death; while the proprietors of the hotel where the embassy remained at Berlin, and even its servants of every grade, joined in a message of regret.

But we must look deeper than these qualities, though they are rare as they are beautiful, and beautiful as they are rare, in order to do justice to Mr. Burlingame. Out of a genial and manly heart came the charm that won confidence and affection. Out of the heart came the higher issues of his life—its growth and power. The theory of his public life is very simple. It presents itself to the mind as a consistent whole. The key to his entire career, the secret of his power and success, is found in his loyalty to the great idea of humanity and right. He identified himself with the cause of human liberty in his youth, when it seemed political suicide. He won his first public laurels while battling for the slave. He confronted the slave power in the height of its arrogance, never blanching before the bludgeons lifted to strike down its foes. From first to last the same enthusiastic loyalty to liberty and humanity, distinguished him. That drew his heart to Kossuth and the cause of Italy, and secured him the more than royal honor of rejection by the despotic court of Austria. That inspired him to make a special study of the condition of the common people; to learn what rights they possessed, and what were denied in France, in England, and wherever he had opportunities of observation. That opened his eyes to the needs of China; to the long existing wrongs in her relations to other powers; and his last, noblest mission, to establish brotherhood among the world's great empires, in the interests of international justice and peace, was the logical result of his loyalty to the slave and devotion to the brotherhood of man.

His public life was the outgrowth of loyalty to principle. His power was there. Naturally fluent in speech, kindling into enthusiasm by the very law of his nature; his commanding influence as a speaker, even in his youthful days, came from the fact that he spoke out of his heart. Pleading for liberty, pouring out his heart's faith, the Western youth, spite of all exuberance or faults of rhetoric, distanced more carefully trained and less enthusiastic men in the race for public favor. Scholars criticised, but popular assemblies kindled

at his glowing speech, and became converts to his cause. Here was the secret of his growth. When he returned from China as the head of his new embassy, after years of absence, he surprised his warmest friends by continued proofs of his power. His speech retained its old persuasiveness, but manifested a new depth. The exuberant rhetoric had gone; and his address in response to the welcome of the House of Representatives, at Washington, and his other addresses in connection with his mission, befitted the dignity of the Ambassador, while true to the heart of the man.

I shall not attempt to estimate the value of Mr. Burlingame's services to China. The hour has not come for that. Statesmanship in reference to China, has been an appeal to force. Statesmanship everywhere has too often been a scheme to build up, and aggrandize a single nation by craft; by war; irrespective of other lands and people. True statesmanship is loyalty to right and justice. Statesmanship in America is allegiance to liberty, and equality to man.

These late treaties with China, simple as their provisions seem, mark the progress of civilization. It was not permitted Mr. Burlingame to finish the work which he had carried on to assured success; but his own death will not prevent its accomplishment. When continents and empires are linking themselves together by magnetic wires, Providence is ready to bind the nations together in closer bonds of brotherhood. But whoever may be permitted to complete the unfinished plan, his name will never be overshadowed who laid the foundation, and carried on the noble work until he was almost ready to bring forth the top stone with joy."

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
146	ISRAEL ANGELL—65 Israel—26 Oliver—7 Hope—2 John—1 Thom-		
	as.....	Sept. 12, 1775.....	
	HANNAH BROWN.....		
	1. Alva	Oct. 31, 1800.....	
	2. Adaline	April 17, 1803.....	
	3. Israel.....	Mar. 1, 1805.....	
	4. Ambrosia.....	Mar. 8, 1807.....	
	5. Nelson.....	Jan. 28, 1810.....	
	6. Harriet.....	May 24, 1812.....	
7. James B.....	Dec. 4, 1814.....		
8. Catharine.....	May 9, 1820.....		

Israel Angell was married in Rhode Island, and with two brothers, (see sketches of Asa and Abner,) moved to New Berlin, N. Y.

Nelson resides at Oswego, N. Y.

The children of Alva Angell, son of Israel No. 146, were Isaac, b. in Oxford, N. Y., Sept. 17, 1823; resides in Pittsburg, Pa. Wm. Tracy, b. in New Berlin, April 9, 1825. Noah Orlando, b. in New Berlin, Jan. 10, 1827. George Henry, b. in Norwich, April 11, 1829. Maria, b. in Madison, Oct. 30, 1831. Alva Wilson, b. in Bainbridge, July 20, 1835.

Wm. Tracy Angell, son of Alva, has the following children :
Wm. Henry, b. Dec. 12, 1858 ; James Ford, b. Jan. 23, 1860 ; Caroline Elizabeth, b. Jan. 19, 1853, in Newark, N. J. ; James B., resides in Pittsburg, Pa.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
146½	{	STEPHEN ANGELL—75 Israel—26 Oliver—7 Hope—2 John—1 Thomas	
		HULDAH WILLIAMS—Stephen of Johnston	
		Stephen, (died unmarried)	
		Thomas, in Prov., unmarried	
		Henry	

Henry is a house carpenter, and resides in Newburyport, Mass., is married, and has children, and is a man of enterprise.

Stephen Angell lived on Randall street, Providence. He was a carpenter, and worked at the Franklin Foundry on the wood work of the machinery, for several years. He died of cancer.

147	{	OLIVER ANGELL—75 Israel—26 Oliver—7 Hope—2 John—1 Thomas	Dec. 1, 1790	Fall of 1870
		DEBORAH CUSHING		
		Ira		Not living.
		Lorenzo, } Ann Eliza Hawkins	Oct. 1823	
		Zalmon, } Twins		
		Maria, George A. Angell,—Wm. (141)	1821	July, 1846
		Martha, George Jencks	1827	Not living.

Oliver Angell owned a farm in Smithfield, which he cultivated many years. He was a kind neighbor and a good citizen.

Lorenzo, his son, was one of his nearest neighbors, and lived on a farm that has been occupied by the Angells more than 100 years. It was given to 42—Charles by 16—Stephen, and occupied by 105—Charles, before Lorenzo. The children of Lorenzo are, Ira H.; Herbert S.; Walter H.; Jesse F., and Nellie E.

Zalmon is a carpenter, formerly worked in Providence, afterwards went to the State of Georgia, where he has resided for several years.

Martha left two children,—a son and daughter.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.	
148	{	LUTHER ANGELL—75 Israel—26 Oliver—7 Hope—2 John—1 Thomas	May 11, 1794	Dec. 19, 1859
		PATIENCE ANGELL		
		1. Jeremiah, Maria Burlingame		Aug. 29, 1869
		2. Ethan, Harriet Oluey		
		3. Thomas, Nancy Cudworth	Aug. 7, 1827	
		4. Phebe, George Sheldon		

Luther Angell kept a grocery store on North Main street, in

Providence. His son Thomas now owns the store and house his father occupied.

1. Jeremiah was a boatman, and carried out many parties from Providence, down the Narragansett Bay; he had a large and excellent boat or yacht, and in the summer season made a good business. He had the reputation of being a superior manager of a sailboat, and many parties sailed with him who would not trust any other boatman to carry them down the bay. He followed this business for 20 years, with no serious accident. Since his death, many of his customers have refused to trust themselves with any other boatman. He died of heart disease. His children are, Maria Louisa, b. Mar. 23, 1861, and Charles Edward, b. May 4, 1865. His wife was a daughter of Lyman Burlingame and Alpha Cook, of Cumberland, and is now a widow, living with her children on Star street, Providence.

Mr. B. was a house carpenter and builder. I have been informed that he has been several times elected Representative to the General Assembly, and has twice been Senator from Cumberland, and held other responsible positions in the town.

2. Ethan is a farmer in Smithfield, and owns the farm of John Angell, blacksmith, (104½.) The children of Ethan are Ida, Israel, Mary, Charles O., and Ruth.

3. Thomas Angell, who now owns the house and store of his father, is a boatman. His wife was Nancy G. Cudworth, daughter of Darius; she was b. Nov. 20, 1829. Their children are, Luther T., b. Aug. 19, 1850; Jeremiah O., b. Jan. 25, 1858; Abby Phebe, b. April 9, 1861, d. June 7, 1864.

4. Phebe lives in Providence on Star street. She has a daughter married, who lives in the same house.

NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
148½ { ISAAC ANGELL—75 Israel—26 Oliver—7 Hope—2 John—1 Thom-		
as	Jan. 26, 1809.....	
{ EMELINE WHIPPLE.....		
{ ELIZA JANE VONSBURGH.....		
William Henry, (died young).....		
Henry Clay.....		
Isaac Franklin.....		
William Henry.....		
John.....		

The first child was by the first wife; the last four by the second wife.

Isaac Angell is a pattern-maker, and resides at Greenpoint, in Brooklyn, N. Y. He has the reputation of being an ingenious mechanic, and a reliable man.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
149	JOHN ANGELL—76 Hope—26 Oliver—7 Hope—2 John 1 Thomas. —	June 25, 1778.....	
	CYNTHIA ANGELL—46 Gideon.....		
	ABBY COMSTOCK,.....		
	Amelia Ann, Joseph Bowen.....		
	Avis, (died young).....		
	Eliza, Amasa Lapham.....		
	Gideon, (died young.).....		
	Mary, (died at 20 years).....		
	Manning Hope, Harriet Arnold and Rebecca Page,.....		
	Amey, Benjamin Waterman.....		

John Angell was a house carpenter, and settled first in Smithfield, and afterwards in North Providence. His first wife was the mother of all his children.

Manning H. is a tailor at Chepatchet, R. I.; his children are Mary H.; James M., (who died young,) George M., and James A.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
150	CHARLES ANGELL—76 Hope—26 Oliver—7 Hope—2 John—1 Thom- as	Mar. 22, 1780.....	Aug. 5, 1828
	SUSAN WESTCOTT—Stukely,...	May 12, 1788.....	living.
	1. Albert, Rebecca S. Bacon—Joshua, Sept 19, 1805.....		
	2. Lydia D., (rever married,).....	Mar. 1, 1808.....	
	3. Abbey O., Albert Holbrook.....	June 23, 1811.....	
	4. Emeline, Andrew Mullarky.....	May 21, 1814.....	Oct. 3, 1843
	5. Charles.....	Dec. 9, 1816.....	
	6. Mercy	April 5, 1819.....	Feb. 11, 1824
	7. John Whipple, Martha Monroe... May 17, 1823.....		
8. Henry Pinkney.....	May 20, 1826.....		

Charles Angell was a frugal farmer, and good citizen. He lived and died in Smithfield. He and his wife brought up their children to industry and integrity, and are yet affectionately remembered by those on whom they had bestowed their well directed labors.

1. Albert is a pattern-maker, and has been employed by the Franklin Foundry and Machine Co., and their predecessors in business, in Providence, about 40 years. He married Rebecca, daughter of Joshua and Mary (Smith) Bacon.

7. John Whipple has no children; he has been in the printing business about 30 years—most of the time in Providence. His home is now at Central Falls, and he is at the office of E. L. Freeman.

8. Henry P. went to California in 1849, and engaged in mining.

3. Abbey Olney, m. (July 8, 1858,) Albert Holbrook, son of Abel, son of Nathaniel, son of Ichabod, son of David, son of Ichabod, son of John, son of Thomas, who emigrated from England in 1635, and settled in Weymouth, Mass. They have

1. George Abel, b. Oct. 14, 1838, m., May 18, 1869, Mary Hellen Smith; 2. Frank Pinkney, b. May 14, 1842, d. July 28, 1844; 3. Albert, b. Oct. 7, 1845; 4. Charles William, b. Sept. 10, 1848; 5. Uriah Hopkins, b. Nov. 10, 1850. Mr. Holbrook lives in Smithfield, R. I., and is doing business in Providence, in connection with his sons, manufacturing Loom Pickers and Leather Belting. He traces the ancestry of his children, in unbroken lines, back to ten different persons, who emigrated to America prior to the year 1700, as follows: On his own side, to Thomas Holbrook, as above, and to the following who settled in Rhode Island, namely—Thomas Hopkins, William Arnold, William Wickenden, and John Smith; and on his wife's side, to Thomas Angell, Stukely Westcott, Roger Williams, Thomas Olney and William Dyer.

4. Emeline, (b. May 21, 1814, d. Oct. 3, 1843,) m. Andrew Mullarky, and they have—1. Owen, b. and d. — 1833; 2. Charles Henry, b. Oct. 27, 1835, married, and lives at Cedar Falls, Iowa. Mr. Mullarky commenced business as a dealer in dry goods; had a store on Westminster street, in Providence, and subsequently removed to Ohio; settled in Cincinnati, and engaged in the manufacture and sale of hats. In March, 1837, his business called him to St. Louis, and taking passage in a steamer, had occasion to stop at Burlington, on the Mississippi river. The steamer arrived there in the evening, it being rainy and quite dark, and the gangway-plank icy, he slipped and fell overboard. His body was not recovered until life was extinct.

NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
151 { OLIVER ANGELL—76 Hope—26 Oliver—7 Hope—2 John—1 Thom-		
as.....	Nov. 4, 1787.....	Nov 11, 1868
{ NANCY READ.....	Feb. 16, 1784....	.....

[They had no children.]

The following notice of Mr. Angell is abridged from an account of him by Judge Staples, published in the transactions of the R. I. Agricultural Society, 1858:—

“Oliver Angell was a son of Hope and Avis Angell, and a descendant of the fifth generation from Thomas, one of the four persons who accompanied Roger Williams in his flight from Salem, in 1636. Thomas deeded a tract of land at Wainscott, in North Providence, to his son John, which has remained in the hands of his descendants, and upon which Mr. Angell was born, in Nov. 1787. He went to Providence when quite young; resided with the late Dr. Messer, who had married his sister. He attended the Academy on George street, under the charge of Mr. Lucius Carey. He was fitted

for college by Dr. Messer; entered Rhode Island College, (now Brown University,) in 1803, and graduated in 1807. While in college, he taught school in the long winter vacations.

In June, 1807, he was appointed Preceptor of the First District School, in Providence. In this office he succeeded the venerable John Dexter, who had been Preceptor in that school ever since its establishment in 1800. The duties of the office were arduous and perplexing. The school consisted of more than 100 pupils of both sexes. He had only one assistant. The branches taught were spelling, reading, writing, arithmetic, and grammar. The school-house, (the old Whipple Hall,) was a one-story wooden building, with a hipped roof, a belfry in the centre of the roof, and a porch, or entry, on the west end, towards the street. It stood where the Benefit street school-house now stands. It would not be strange if Mr. Angell was ill at ease, when he ascended the steps, passed through the entry, down the broad aisle in the middle of the house, to his seat of government in the south-east corner. Aside from the moral responsibility that he had assumed, here were,—say one hundred boys and girls, as unruly, to say the least, as boys and girls are now, of all ages, from six to eighteen or twenty, all strangers, to be governed and instructed by him, with the assistance of good Mr. Dyer. Their parents were also to be satisfied, and so were the School Committee and the Town Council. ‘My acquaintance with Mr. Angell, (continues Judge Staples, one of his pupils,) commenced on this day. I was part of the legacy that Dea. Dexter left him. I love to linger over the recollections of that old school-room. Through the mists of fifty years and more, the images of the scenes that there occurred; the faces that there smiled; the memory of the sorrows and joys of the boy, which make up school-life, are fresh and strong to this hour.’

Mr. Angell succeeded in gaining the affections of his pupils, and the confidence of their parents, and the approbation of the town council and school committee. But eight years’ devotion of mind and body to the duties of his place, had impaired his health, and he dissolved his connection with this school.

Soon after leaving this school, Mr. Angell opened a grocery store. This was a new business to him. Although remunerative, the business did not suit him, and he was dissatisfied with his situation. He resolved to return to the labors of a teacher. He hired a building on Benefit street, a little north of College street, and fitted it up for a school-room. Here he opened a private school for a limited number of scholars, in May, 1819. For several years he found his situation both pleasant and profitable. He relinquished it in the spring of 1827; and in April again took charge of the First District Public School. An absence of twelve years had changed everything but the old school-house—that remained as it was. His pupils were all gone. Not one left to welcome his return. Mr. Dyer, his former usher, had left this for a better world, and his place was filled by one of the former scholars at this school. But there were children in his district, 141 of whom attended the examination in July following. In October the number had increased to 174. He re-

mained in this school until May 22, 1834, when he resigned his place, and bid a final adieu to the old Whipple Hall.

While master of this school, at this time, Mr. Angell published a small volume, entitled 'Elements of Mathematics.' He also published a series of school books called, 'The Union Series,' which were extensively used in various parts of the country.

Mr. Angell was born to be a school-master. He left the public schools, as before stated, in May, 1834. In May, 1835, he opened a private school in the Hall in the Canal Market building, at the junction of North Main and Mill streets, where he continued until 1839. His brother-in-law, Dr. Messer, died in 1836, leaving no male person to look after his estate. After Mr. Angell gave up his school he removed to the mansion of Dr. Messer, on Cranston street, From this period to the time of his death, he devoted himself to the cultivation of the little farm appended to it. This afforded him sufficient employment, and at the same time yielded him amusement and pleasure, that he could appreciate. While keeping school, he had always his garden, and that seemed next to the school to claim his attention. He prided himself on it, and it was always a just cause of pride. He was licensed to preach, but was never ordained. His sermons were plain and practical, but were too didactic to be popular. Cheerful in his temperament, kind and affectionate in his disposition, conscientious in the discharge of his duties, he had the confidence and respect of a large circle of acquaintances and friends.

In 1808, he married Nancy Read, of Seekonk, Mass., but never had any children. He died Nov. 11, 1858, after a very short illness. His remains were interred in the North Burial Ground.

I regret there is not to be found a list of the scholars who attended the several schools he taught. Having been master of one of our public schools for 15 years, and of two private schools for 12 years, the number must be very great. Those who are still living are scattered far and wide over the face of the earth. Probably the larger portion of them finished their labors on earth before their preceptor. Who shall tell how wide the influence that he has exerted? Who shall say when that influence shall cease to be felt in this City and State?"

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
152 {	SMITH ANGELL—76 Hope—26 Oliver—7 Hope—2 John—1 Thom-		
	as.	Mar. 1, 1791.....	
	FREELOVE BRIGGS—Peter.....		
	*Minerva, (died young).....	July 10, 1812.....	
	Arnold.....	Nov. 21, 1814.....	
	*Aseneth, (died young).....	July 12, 1816.....	
	Jeremiah B., Mary Bliss.....	April 1, 1818.....	
	*Zalmon, (died young).....	April 7, 1820.....	
	Daniel K.	June 12, 1822.....	
	Avis O., Peter Randall.....	Feb. 18, 1824.....	
	Welcome H., Almira Myers.....	Sept. 10, 1826.....	
	Horace Lafayette.....	Jan. 16, 1825.....	not living.
Thomas	May 7, 1830.....		
Abbey D., Henry Hawes.....	Mar. 7, 1832.....		

Smith Angell inherited from his father the land which now

constitutes the Poor Farm of North Providence, which had been the cherished home of three generations before him. When he sold this farm to the town, he moved to the city of Providence.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
153	SAMUEL ANGELL—76 Hope—26 Oliver—7 Hope—2 John—1 Thomas. as.....	Mar 28, 1793.....	
	ASENETH LEWIS—Isaac		
	*Francis H.....	Mar. 22, 1818.....	June 18; 1818
	*Manning.....	Aug. 12, 1820.....	
	*Infant.....		
	Maria, George W. Hopkins,.....	Sept. 25, 1821.....	
	James M.....	May 18, 1824.....	
	Sophia B., Edward H. Grafton...Nov. 16, 1833.....		Feb. 6, 1858
	Ruth.....		
	Jason, (married and lives in N. Y.).....		
	Adah, Nicholas Jencks.....		
Elisha.....			
Naomi.....			

After his brother graduated from Brown University, Samuel was taken into the family of President Messer, and educated through college, as Oliver had been before him. (See sketch of Oliver.)

“Samuel Angell was born in North Providence, educated at Brown University, graduated in 1814, commenced teaching school immediately; taught four or five years in Pawtuxet, and was about ten years Principal of the Warren Female Seminary, where three of his children, (Maria, James and Sophia.) were born. After this, he divided his time between teaching and book-keeping. In disposition he was very retiring, inclined to avoid all positions that would bring him into notice. In character, he was a true christian and a perfect gentleman.”

Manning has resided in California for a number of years.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
154	ENOS ANGELL—78 Elisha—26 Oliver—7 Hope—2 John—1 Thom- as.....	June 7, 1784.....	Mar 3, 1832
	CATHARINE GORHAM—Jabez..	1793.....	Feb. 8, 1835
176	William G., Ann R. Stewart.....	Nov. 11, 1811.....	
	*Albert, (died young).....		Sept. 23, 1821
	*Sarah B., (died young).....		Aug. 9, 1828
177	Albert Gorham.....	Dec. 27, 1823.....	Aug. 9, 1828

Enos Angell was a house carpenter in Providence, and was reported as an excellent workman at his trade, and a successful man in his business.

NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
155 { FENNER ANGELL—76 Elisha—26 Oliver—7 Hope—2 John—1 Thomas		
mas	Oct. 13, 1790	
{ MARY SMITH		
1. Anna, John Kelley	Oct. 16, 1813	
2. Henry W., Martha Wood	Nov. 7, 1815	
3. James M., *Amy Ann Lillybridge	July 4, 1817	
4. Amasa W., Marilla Swan	Oct. 20, 1819	
5. Albert, Joanna Luther	Sept. 2, 1821	
6. Elisha, Susau Keach	June 20, 1824	
7. George, Hannah Dyer	April 1, 1828	
8. Orrin, Mary Gould	Mar. 8, 1831	
9. *Zachariah, (died at 7 years)	Nov. 13, 1833	

Fenner Angell is a farmer and wagon-builder, and occupies the farm of his father in North Providence. He is an industrious man and a good mechanic.

1. Anna and Mr. Kelley, some 20 years ago, settled in Delavan, Ill. Mr. Kelley was a house carpenter, and quite successful in business; he is now a dealer in real estate in Delavan.

3. James M. was married in Annsville, Oneida, Co., N. Y., and moved to Delavan, Ill., where he has resided about 20 years. In August, 1871, he made a visit, for the first time in 20 years, to his friends in this State. He has two children—Sophia, b. in 1849, m. Elias Crane, who is a merchant in Mason City, Morgan Co., Ill., 18 miles southerly from Delavan. Walter H., son of James M., b. Dec. 1851, is in Ill. College, at Jacksonville.

4. Amasa m. Marilla R. Swan, daughter of Charles, son of William. She was b. April 12, 1829. Their children were—Charles F., Frank I., Louisa M., and Marilla B.

Amasa is a wheelright, and lives at Fruit Hill.

5. Albert H. m. a daughter of Jeremiah Luther, Sept. 8, 1846; she was b. June 14, 1827. Their children were—Amasa E., b. Sept. 21, 1847; Jeremiah L., b. Sept. 10, 1851; Antonette, b. Sept. 11, 1853.

Albert H. Angell is a carpenter and farmer, and has lately built a house on the farm formerly owned by his grandfather, in North Providence.

8. Orrin is a carpenter, and lives in the house with his father; he has two or three children.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
155½	RANDALL ANGELL—79 Enoch—27 Elisha—7 Hope—2 John—1 Thomas	Nov. 30, 1767	Sept. 1855
	MARCY ANGELL—(40) Ezekiel		
	1. Dexter, Rachel Walling—Ishmael, May 28, 1790		
	2. *Amey, (died young)	April 4, 1791	
	3. Whipple, Susan Waidron—John	Oct. 6, 1794	
	4. Selena, Clark Walling—Ishmael	July 5, 1796	
	5. Brown, Azuba Stone—George	Oct. 13, 1801	
	6. Julianna, Amos Stone—George	April 16, 1804	
	7. Olney, Anna Millard—Theodore } Twins		
	8. Esten, Charlotte Walling—Reuben } Dec. 16, 1808		

Randall's mother died when he was an infant, and he was brought up by his father and step-mother, who was a sister to his own mother. (See sketch of his father.) He enjoyed only the ordinary means of farmer's boys of his time, for his education. He was married in Smithfield, to Marcy Angell, daughter of (40) Ezekiel, on the 7th of January, 1790, by Elder M. Tift, of Smithfield. Soon after this event, he moved to Burrillville, where he commenced farming on new and wild land. He had a strong, healthy constitution, and continued through life in the habits to which he had been educated. Although in his boyhood, children had not half the advantages for schools that are enjoyed by the present generation, yet by the industrious habits on the farm, and in the shop, where farming tools were made and repaired; where carpentering, blacksmithing and coopering were done by every boy in the family, and where the small family library was thoroughly read and discussed by all, they did furnish, in many cases, intellectual development and culture, equal, if not superior, to the acquirements of those who had enjoyed far better advantages. For many years Randall Angell was Justice of the Peace. His opinion was often sought by his townsmen on legal subjects, as well as subjects of general business, and was much respected.

We give below some further account of the descendants of Randall, as far as we know them :

1. Dexter had two daughters, Mary and Charlotte, and both married sons of Dexter Ballou, of Woonsocket.

3. Whipple had no children. He was a great sufferer from Paralysis for many years.

4. Selena had nine children; five were living in 1865.

5. Brown m. Azuba Stone, daughter of George of Burrillville. They had nine children, viz: George, b. in 1827, m. Lydia Ross—Samuel. Luther, b. in 1829, m. Amanda Lee d. of Edmund; Nelson, b. in 1830, m. Sarah Greene—Benjamin; Amey Ann, b. in 1832, m. Seth Ross—Samuel; Enoch, b. 1834, m. Abbie Tinkham, of Scituate; Alfred, b. in 1837; Sylvester, b. in 1839; Adeline, b. in 1841; Wilson, b. in 1847.

6. Juliana m. Amos Stone—George, had two daughters—Nancy, who m. Hiram Ross; and Susan, who m. Mervin Wilson, of Thompson, Ct.

7. Olney had seven children, all living in 1869: Martin, m. Julia White, of Oxford, Mass. Albert m. Susan Greene—Benjamin. Albert has, for several years, driven the stage from Pascoag to Waterford. He was an excellent man in his business. Francis m. Sarah Jones—Elisha. Selena m. Erastus Sherman—Smith. Sabine m. Annie Butterfield, of New Hampshire. Cynthia and David.

8. Esten. The first three children in this family died in infancy. The survivors are Smith, who m. Susan Seamans; Nancie W., who was several years an efficient teacher in Burrillville, m. Charles Walling, and lives on Smith's Hill, in Providence; Emilie L., m. George Sly; Lottie W., and Hattie Victoria.

Those persons married to the Angells, above named, are natives of Burrillville, except when other locations are given. The sons of Randall Angell are mostly efficient and thriving farmers in Burrillville, and his grand-children are numerous, somewhat scattered and generally enterprising.

NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
155½ { ELISHA ANGELL—79 Enoch—27 Elisha—7 Hope—2 John—1 Thom- as.....	Aug. 21, 1770.....	Feb. 15, 1846
{ ABIGAIL CUSHING		April 11, 1843
Cushing, Mahala P. Brown.....	Dec. 7, 1794.....	
Alfred, Mary Cushing and Julia Hawkins, daughter of Marvel.....	Aug. 24, 1796.....	
Stephen, (bachelor)	Dec. 31, 1798.....	1858
Shadrach.....	May 22, 1801.....	Aug. 10, 1838
Freelove, (not married).....	June 9, 1805.....	living.
Mary C., (died young).....		June 17, 1808

Elisha Angell was a farmer in North Providence; was married April 6, 1794, and lived on the farm of his father and grandfather, a part of which is now owned by his son Cushing, who has but one child—Mercy A., b. Aug. 9, 1834, and married Charles Gould, who manages the farm with her father.

NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
156 { NATHANIEL ANGELL—79 Enoch—27 Elisha—7 Hope—2 John—1 Thomas.....	Mar. 12, 1780.....	Aug. 1832
{ ASHA SMITH—Daniel.....	Sept. 23, 1800.....	About 1870
Amy R., Obediah Brown.....	Aug. 8, 1827.....	
*Maria,.....	May 27, 1829.....	Feb. 19, 1833

Nathaniel Angell owned a large farm of good land in North Providence. This farm has become quite valuable, and since the death of the widow Asha, it belongs entirely to Mr. Brown and his wife.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
156½	JAMES ANGELL—80 Isaac—27—Elisha—7 Hope—2 John—1 Thom-		
	as	May 27, 1784.	
178	HANNAH BURLINGAME—Abraham,	July 16, 1776.	Nov. 23, 1842
	Moses, Mary Olney—Randall.	Dec. 2, 1808.	
	Susan E., Henry D. Olney.	Aug. 1812.	July 1866

James Angell is a frugal farmer in North Providence; a moderate, unpretending man, but has given more information of the genealogy of the Angells, from memory, (without having records to refer to,) than any other person the author has been able to find. Ask him respecting any aged relative he knew while he was a boy, and he will give a well arranged biographical sketch of him. He has a pretty thorough knowledge of all the children of his great-grandfather, and many of their descendants.

I here take occasion to correct a mistake made in the sketch of James, (No. 29.) The orchard referred to of James' planting, has been gone several years, but yielded considerable fruit for James, the present occupant of the farm. The orchard now in bearing condition, was planted by Isaac, father of James, and a pear tree standing near the well, was planted by Isaac Angell in the year 1770. It was so large as to be a pretty heavy load for him, which he brought on his back a distance of 2½ miles one morning, and after digging a good place for its roots, set it out, and there it stands now, and looks as if it might be fruitful thirty years longer. It has been estimated that this tree has produced 2000 bushels of pears; some years it is said to have yielded 40 bushels; it generally bears every other year. What is the most remarkable in the statements of James Angell is, I have not been able to detect him in but one error, or what is deemed by others to be such, and that I must confess seems doubtful. Some of the descendants of Samuel Angell, (No. 54,) in a written communication, represented that he died in New Berlin, but James seems very positive that Samuel died in Scituate, and that his family, after his death, went to occupy the new home he had prepared for them a year before his death. His mother was a descendant of Roger Williams, and his wife was a Burlingame, and he is well posted respecting the genealogy of these families.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
157	ROBERT ANGELL—80 Isaac—27 Elisha—7 Hope—2 John—1 Thom-		
	as.	Mar. 17, 1788.	Nov. 1862
	ELIZA GRAY.		

[There were no children in this family.]

Robert Angell kept a grocery store in Providence, on the corner of Olney and North Main streets, for many years, He was

much esteemed as a citizen ; and an aged neighbor of his, who had known him forty years, told the author that Robert was an Assessor of Taxes for many years, and held various other offices in the city. His wife belonged to the society of Friends. His dwelling house was on the lot where the house of the late William Angell now stands, on Benefit street.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED,
158	WILLIAM GARDNER ANGELL	—81 William—30 William—8 James— 2 John—1 Thomas.....	J.uly 15, 1790..... Oct. 13, 1858
	EMILY ENGLISH.....		
	CLARISSA ENGLISH.....		
	William Pitt.....	Feb. 2, 1813.....	
	Wilkes.....	Feb. 26, 1815.....	
	Susan.....	Feb. 19, 1817.....	
	Harriet, Lewis Simmons.....	April 21, 1819.....	
	Emily Pamela.....	May 2, 1823.....	
	Anna English.....	Jan. 22, 1828.....	
	Cornelia.....	Aug. 7, 1829.....	
	Abel English.....	May 4, 1832.....	
	Heber.....	Aug. 14, 1834.....	
	James Rose.....	Feb. 12, 1836.....	
	Texas.....	Oct. 19, 1839.....	
Clara.....	June 1841.....	1843	

William Gardner Angell, youngest son of William, of Exeter, was born at New Shoreham, (Block Island.) He moved with his father to Exeter, and removed from Exeter to Angelica, Allegany Co., N. Y., in or about the year 1835. He died at Angelica on the 13th day of Oct., 1858

The above table and statements I have from his son James Rose, who is a half-brother of Wilkes Angell, and is a partner with him in the practice of Law, at Belmont, N. Y.

The following sketch is from an older brother, Wm. Pitt.—

New York, Sept. 10, 1858.

“My father was the youngest child of his father’s family, and as a lawyer and politician, acquired considerable distinction. I once wrote his biography from memoranda furnished by himself, but it was never published. It is too long for your use, or I would send it to you. If you wish any particulars not contained in my brother’s letter, I will do my best to furnish them.”

I wrote, asking him to send me a sketch of his father sufficient to make two or three pages. In a few weeks after I saw a notice of his death in a New York paper.

James Rose Angell, of Morris, cousin to those named above, a son of Caleb, says: “Wm. G. Angell was a lawyer, and represented Otsego Co. two terms in the National Legislature, in the days of Andrew Jackson.”

William Pitt resided at Morrissania, Westchester Co., N. Y. His children are—Franklin, Metcalf, Mary, Emily and Alice.

Wilkes resides at Belmont, Allegany Co., N. Y.; has no children. He is reported, by a minister who knew him, as a talented lawyer of high moral character.

Abel English has three children—Lewis David, Jennie and Joshua. He lives at Eau Claire, Missouri.

Heber has five children, named Charles, Wilkes, Betsey, (or Emma,) and Lewis. He resides at Whitingville, Kent Co., Michigan.

Just before sending the above sketch to the press, I found a work by L. B. Proctor, Esq., entitled, "The Bench and Bar of New York," giving a biographical sketch of 22 pages of the brilliant career of Wm. G. Angell. In this work there are some errors in regard to his ancestors, but the author seems to be thoroughly acquainted with the struggles of his early life, and the brilliant successes and achievements of his riper years. From that work I have abridged the following sketch:

"He studied law under great discouragements; and was admitted to the bar of Otsego Co., N. Y., Oct. 1817. Modest and diffident, for three or four years he struggled with difficulties. The bar of Otsego Co. at this period, was one of the ablest in the State, embracing such men as Samuel Starkweather, Isaac Lulye, Jabez D. Hammond, Robert Campbell, Levi Beardsley, and Alvin Stewart, then in the vigor of manhood and in the full tide of successful practice. To assume a rank among such men, required no ordinary talent and preparation, and no slight degree of resolution and moral courage. The difficulties of overcoming the feeling of reserve, which seemed to control the energies of Mr. Angell, was daily increasing; but at length he was indebted to an unforeseen incident which developed the latent strength of his nature. He was employed to collect a promissory note, and brought a suit upon it in the Supreme Court. The defendant appeared in the action, and merely interposed the plea of the general issue, which did not, however, as the rules of pleading then were, apprise the plaintiff of the real nature of the defense; and it was only a day or two before the sitting of the court, that Mr. Angell learned that the defendant intended to contest the note on the trial on the ground of *forgery*. Supposing that he could readily engage some of the older members of the bar to aid in trying the cause, he waited until the opening of the court, when, on applying to them, he found every lawyer, whose services were worth employing, engaged on the opposite side, with Mr. Starkweather for the leading counsel against him. The case came on, and he sat down to the trial alone, with feelings that can better be imagined than described. The evidence commenced in the morning and was not closed until evening, when the court adjourned for tea. The trial was severely contested; every inch disputed, and called out all the skill and legal acumen of the respective counsel. Mr. Starkweather at that time held a commanding position as an advocate, ruled the bar by his influence, and was considered almost invincible before a jury. He summed up the case for the defendant,

in an able, eloquent and brilliant manner, exceeding many of his proudest efforts, and took his seat with a confident air of anticipated triumph. When he had concluded, Mr. Angell rose to reply under a depressing degree of embarrassment. He felt the full importance of the occasion to himself as well as to his client, which at the moment seemed almost sufficient to overwhelm him, and when he commenced speaking he could hardly articulate a single sentence. Nerving himself for the effort, he gradually recovered his self-possession, and proceeded to review the evidence and the argument of the opposing counsel. It was the first time his intellect had been taxed to the utmost, and as much to his own surprise as that of others, he found himself possessed of resources sufficient for the emergency. He brought to his aid a clear mind and a discriminating judgment, with a faculty for plain and familiar illustration that is seldom met with in the mind of an advocate, to an equal extent.

He proceeded deliberately to dissect and overturn the arguments and positions of his adversary, who throughout his entire address to the jury manifested great uneasiness, and repeatedly interrupted him by calling upon the court to protect him, and insisting that Mr. Angell was out of order. The court refused to interfere, and decided that he was strictly in order, and that his argument was entirely fair and legitimate. The effort was a complete and most gratifying triumph. The court charged the jury on the law of the case, who then retired, and after an absence of only five minutes, returned into court with a verdict for the plaintiff, for the entire amount of the note.

From this time his business increased rapidly, and very soon equaled in amount the practice of any lawyer in the county. He rapidly rose to distinction as an advocate, and acquired an influence with juries that seemed to know no limits. His style of speaking was plain, deliberate, and impressive; enforcing his positions with a clearness and logical precision that usually amounted to little less than a demonstration, and presenting his conclusions, and the reasons upon which they were based, with a candor that never failed to carry entire conviction of his sincerity to the mind of the hearers. In 1821 he was appointed Surrogate of the county of Otsego, which office he held for several years, and discharged its important and perplexing duties with the greatest satisfaction to all parties concerned, and to the public at large.

In the fall of 1824, at the time of the election of John Quincy Adams to the Presidency, he was the candidate of the Republican party for their Representative in Congress, from the district of Otsego. His opponent was Dr. Campbell, of Cherry Valley, an estimable and popular man, connected with several large and influential families of the early settlers of the county. The contest was warm and spirited, and Mr. Angell was elected by a handsome majority.

In Congress he was placed on the Committee on Territories, of which the late President Polk was also a member, and a feeling of friendship and confidence, which was never impaired, existed between them until the President's death. He was emphatically a working member, seldom participating in debate. In 1828 he was

again elected to Congress by a large majority over General Crafts, of Lawrence, one of the most wealthy and influential men in the county.

During his second term, in consequence of a defect in his eyesight, he was excused from serving on any of the Committees, and devoted himself generally to the business of the House, which he perfectly understood, and made himself familiar with the minutest details. He was re-elected in 1830, and one of his speeches at least, received very high praise, and was extensively circulated. At the close of this Congress he retired to private life.

In 1835 Judge Grover, prompted by Mr Angell's legal attainments and abilities, prevailed on him to remove to Angelica, and enter into business with him. The firm of Angell & Grover continued until 1843, when it was dissolved, and Mr. Angell went into partnership with his son, Hon. Wilkes Angell, now at Belmont, when the senior partner was elected Judge of Allegany Co. He continued to discharge the duties of that office four and a half years, when he retired forever from all public duties. The learning, experience, ability, sound sense, and impartiality, which he brought to the bench, rendered him a favorite with the bar, and inspired the community with a general respect for him.

Judge Angell died in Angelica, in August, 1858, in the 65th year of his age. Through life his manners and habits were plain and unassuming; he delighted in the society of the learned and intelligent.

Down to the latest period of his life, books were his delight; and when the author pleased him, he read and re-read his production, getting new beauties with each repeated reading; and thus the sun of his life went down clear and unclouded."

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
158½	{	ANDREW A. ANGELL—87 Charles—34 Andrew—13 Jeremiah—4 Thomas—2 John—1 Thomas. Dec. 7, 1802.....	Oct. 15, 1865
		AMEY ALDRICH—Richard.....	
	{	James B., Sarah T. Caswell	
	{	Eliza, Jeremiah Adams.....	
	{	Charles, Harriet King.....	
	{	Elisha M., (died young).....	
	{	Phebe, (died young).....	
	{	Hannah, James H. Coggeshall.....	
	{	Caroline.....	
	{	William.....	

Andrew A. Angell was the fifth owner of the celebrated Angell Tavern of South Scituate. Not far from the commencement of his business as landlord, there had been great changes in the business of country taverns. Steamboats and railroads had nearly engrossed the business of transporting freight and passengers; while the great temperance reform, which commenced about 1830, was fast rendering tavern-keeping, and tavern-keepers unpopular, as well as the business unprofitable. Under these circumstances he gave up the tavern, and directed his attention to the management of his large farm. He gave

his farm to his wife, who sold it soon after his death. He was buried in the Swan Point Cemetery.

Jeremiah Adams, who married Eliza, is a farmer and resides in Lisbon, Conn., near the residence of Bucklin Mathewson, who is a grandson of Philip Mathewson and Lydia Angell, daughter of (13) Jeremiah.

Charles is in business in New York.

James Burrill Angell, the oldest son, was born in Scituate, R. I. In early life he attended school in the vicinity of his home. He was prepared for college at the Smithville Seminary, in North Scituate, under the tuition of Mr. Hosea Quimby, an experienced and successful teacher. He entered Brown University, Providence, R. I., in 1845, and graduated in course, September 1849, with the highest honors of his class. He visited Europe after his graduation and remained abroad a year or more, in the pursuit of a more extended knowledge of letters and a higher culture. Soon after his return, in 1852, he was appointed Professor of Modern Languages in Brown University, and resigned in 1860.

For some time after this he was the successful editor of the *Providence Journal*, which gained and maintained a high character for ability and dignity under his administration.

In 1866 he accepted the Presidency of the University of Vermont, at Burlington, where he remained, with increasing reputation to himself, and advantage to that institution, until the fall of 1871, when he accepted, after repeated calls, the prominent position of the Presidency of the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor.

He married Miss Sarah T. Caswell, daughter of Rev. Dr. Caswell, now President of Brown University, by whom he has several children. He is distinguished for his general knowledge of science and literature, and classical culture. He was a popular Professor in Brown University, and acquired a powerful influence over the young, which he has since retained, in the positions he has held in other institutions of education. He is a graceful, attractive and eloquent public speaker.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
159	ALPHEUS L. ANGELL—89 Job—35 Job—13 Jeremiah—4 Thomas—2 John—1 Thomas.....	April 29, 1805....	
	PAMELIA GILBERT—Joseph.....	Nov 8, 1814....	
	Alonzo Gilbert.....	Sept. 3, 1835....	Oct. 11, 1854
	Martilla Jane, Alexander W. Groves, ..	Jan. 11, 1837....	
	Hiram Alpheus.....	June 30, 1838....	1867
	Emily. (lived but 11 months).....		
	Julius A.....	Aug. 2, 1841....	
	Joseph, (died young).....	1842....	
	Alcey Ann, William Briggs.....	April 19, 1844....	
	Lucretia P.,.....	July 1846....	1857
	Albert H.....	June 2, 1848 ...	Mar. 3, 1850
	Martha L.,.....	July 19, 1850....	
Horace L.,	Mar. 27, 1852....		

Alpheus L. Angell was brought up a farmer and mechanic, in Scituate, with a good common school education. He taught school about ten years, and for a few years taught writing exclusively, and was a superior penman. He was married in 1834, in Ware Village, Western Mass., to Pamela Gilbert, daughter of Joseph, who was son of Timothy, of Hardwick, Mass. In 1847, he moved with his family to Waynesville, Ill., where he carried on the business of a wheelwright. He now resides at Atlanta, and keeps an Apiary of sixty or more swarms, and some favorable seasons has marketed several thousand pounds of honey.

Alonzo G. was a promising boy, but died of fever in Waynesville, Ill.

Martilla Jane and Mr. Groves live in Atlanta, and have one son. He is a Tin Plate and Sheet Iron worker.

Hiram A. went to San Francisco, Cal., and worked with his cousin Horace B. Angell, at machinery, where he died.

Julius A. was a soldier in Gen. Sherman's army, and served until the close of the war. He had previously learned to make jewelry and repair watches, and is now in this business in Atlanta.

Mr. Briggs is a farmer in Logan Co., Ill.

The first six children were born in Rhode Island, except Alcey, who was born in Killingly, Conn.; the last five were born in Waynesville, Ill.

NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
160 { HORACE B. ANGELL—89 Job—35 Job—13 Jeremiah—4 Thomas—2 John—1 Thomas.....	Feb. 26, 1807....	
{ WAITY SEARLE—Benoni—Edward..	May 1, 1803....	
1. Emery A., Eliza Hopkins—Christopher,	April 10, 1828....	
2. Horace B.....	June 10, 1830....	
3. Nehemiah A., Phebe Carr.....	Feb. 17, 1832....	
4. Job.....	June 27, 1833....	
5. Benoni S.....	Mar. 19, 1835..Cal.	Oct. 3, 1855
6. Sarah E.....	Sept. 13, 1836....	
7. Lavina W., Edwin Searle.....	Mar. 7, 1838....	
8. William C., Eunice Chace.....	Oct. 20, 1839....	
9. Jonathan W.....	Nov. 7, 1841....	
10. Waity, Charles Warren.....	June 19, 1843....	
Elcey, (died young).....	July 25, 1846....	Jan. 25, 1848

Horace B. Angell was brought up a farmer and mechanic in Scituate. He owned a farm in that town, which he tilled for nearly twenty years, when he built a house in Providence, where he has since lived, and worked at carpentering; his farm being managed by one of his sons. He has a large, enterprising family.

1. Emery A., has been a successful Physician for twenty years; he is a graduate of Bellevue Medical College, and resides in Providence; he has no children.

2. Horace B., Jr. learned to work at machinery, and went to San Francisco, Cal. He was employed at once in a machine shop at \$8 a day; he continued to work in this shop for ten years, without going ten miles from the shop, or losing a day's work in that time. After four or five years, he was employed as foreman of the shop.

At about the close of ten years, he, with three other workmen from the same shop, commenced a partnership business in a machine-shop, for themselves. A large part of their business was building steam engines, pumps, and quartz mills, for the mining business. There was a great demand for their work and but little competition. I know of no other man of the eighth generation that has accomplished so much by way of business, as he has. He visited his friends in Providence, with his family, in 1865, for the first time in 14 years. In this time he had accumulated quite a fortune.

He was married in California to Catharine Mana Doras Shumaker, daughter of Harman; she was born in the town of Bram, Kingdom of Hanover, Germany, Feb. 26, 1830. Their children are—Waite Doras, b. Dec. 12, 1855; Adoline Caroline, b. Aug. 21, 1859; Otis Benoni, b. Mar. 10, 1860.

3. Nehemiah has been a teacher several years. He is now a farmer in Scituate, and cultivates the farm of his father. He married Phebe Carr, daughter of Jesse of Exeter, R. 1.; she

was born Oct. 23, 1834. Their children are—an infant, b. May 8, 1857, (died young,) Benoni A., b. May 7, 1858; Idilla F., b. Sept. 8, 1863; Jesse M. —

The first two children were born on Block Island, where their father was employed as a teacher; the last two in Scituate.

4. Job is a carpenter; he has worked several years in California, and has lately settled in Oregon, in the pine lumber business.

5. Benoni S. went to San Francisco, Cal., to work with his brother, Horace B., and died there.

7. Lavinia is now a widow in Providence, and has several children.

8. William C. is a graduate from Brown University, and also from Bellevue Medical College, in New York. He is a Physician in San Francisco, Cal.

9. Jonathan W. learned the business of a druggist, with Wm. B. Blanding, in Providence; went to San Francisco, Cal., where he is engaged in the same business.

	NAME.	BORN	DIED.
161	OTIS N. ANGELL—89 Job—35 Job—13 Jeremiah—4 Thomas—2 John 1 Thomas	June 2, 1809.	
	ALMIRA SEARLE—Nathan—Edward	Dec. 10, 1811.	
	Mary Waterman.	Nov. 29, 1832.	Nov. 25, 1850
	Sarah E., Almon W Matterson.	Aug. 11, 1837.	
	Andrew J , Alzada Elliot.	Dec. 16, 1839.	
	Alcey J.	Mar. 6, 1841.	1844
	Anna A.	Jan 7, 1846.	
	Aurelia M.	Dec. 6, 1854.	

Otis N. Angell was brought up a farmer and mechanic in Scituate. He is an excellent workman at machinery; and has invented and patented several machines. Among his inventions is the Rhode Island Water Wheel, which is acknowledged by good judges, to be the best iron water wheel in use. He and his son Andrew are doing a good business building those wheels in Providence.

Almon W. Matterson is the Superintendant of a cotton factory in Rehoboth, Mass.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
162	AVERY F. ANGELL—89 Job—35 Job—13 Jeremiah—4 Thomas—2 John—1 Thomas.	May 5, 1811.	
	CYNTHIA DAY—Benjamin.	Aug. 13, 1815.	
	Frank Wilson.	May 7, 1851.	
	Willard Irvin.	Mar. 19, 1853.	

Avery F. Angell was brought up a farmer in Scituate, R. I., with some advantages for mechanical improvements. He was employed as a teacher most of the time from 1833 to 1847,

when he left teaching to devote his time to the dental profession. in which he continued until 1864. While employed as teacher and dentist, he devoted much of his time to the study of Medical science, under the instruction of practising physicians. Since 1864 he has devoted the most of his time to the medical profession, when he has not been engaged in preparing the genealogy of the Angell family, which has required three years of his time.

Frank W. is a carpenter, and Willard I. is a clerk in the American Insurance Office, both in Providence.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
163	EMERSON C. ANGELL—89 Job—35 Job—13 Jeremiah—4 Thomas— 2 John—1 Thomas.....	Dec. 12, 1822.....	
	MINERVA R. GREENE—Rufus, of Prov.....		
	Rufus Greene.....	Dec. 14, 1859.....	
	Annie Alice.....	Oct. 11, 1862.....	

Emerson C. Angell was brought up a farmer and mechanic. He was employed one or two seasons as a teacher, and from 1846 to 1860 devoted most of his time to the dental profession. He was married in Providence, Oct. 15, 1855, to a daughter of Rufus Green, son of Rufus, who was son of Thomas. He practiced his profession in Providence, in the city of New York, and in San Francisco, Cal., in the last of which both his children were born. The climate there did not agree with his constitution. He returned to New York, and after graduating from the Bellevue Medical College, established a Turkish Bath on the corner of Lexington Avenue and Twenty-fifth street, with which he has been successful.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
164	WINSOR ANGELL—102 Ezekiel—40 Ezekiel—16 Stephhn—5 John— 2 John—1 Thomas.....	Feb. 6, 1805.....	
	RACHEL S. DEAN.....	Nov. 26, 1804.....	
	Edmund W., Isadora B. Monroe..	Dec. 17, 1835.....	

Winsor Angell was born in Smithfield; brought up a farmer; learned the carpenter's trade, and works at the business with his son in Providence. They are good workmen and reliable men.

Edmund married Isadora B. Munroe. She was born Dec. 14, 1838. Their children are—Lillian M., b. Feb. 5, 1866, d. Feb. 24, 1866; Dora E., b. Feb. 3, 1869.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
165	ANTHONY ANGELL—104 Richard—40 Ezekiel—16 Stephen—5 John 2 John—1 Thomas.....	Oct. 30, 1796.....	Jan. 8, 1846
	FIDELIA BARNEY.....	Jan. 31, 1805.....	
	1. Angeline A., George G. Hail....	April 30, 1826.....	
	2. Richard A., Mary Hawkins.....	Mar. 19, 1828.....	Jan. 14, 1870
	3. Sarah A., Henry C. Moulton....	Mar. 21, 1830.....	July 8, 1862
	4. Catharine A., Wilson P. Moulton,	April 11, 1832.....	
	Almira B.....	July 14, 1839.....	Mar. 19, 1861
	Nelson O.....	Aug. 24, 1842.....	April 22, 1847
	Henry R.....	Nov. 19, 1844.....	Nov. 20, 1868

Anthony Angell was a carpenter, and, before purchasing the farm where his widow now resides, worked at his trade in Pawtucket.

1. The children of Angeline A. and George G. Hail, are—Augusta, b. May 27, 1856, died same day; George Anthony, b. Jan. 17, 1858, d. Nov. 6, 1865; Edward Lyon, b. Mar. 22, 1862; George, b. Nov. 3, 1867.

2. The only child of Richard A. is Sarah Cory, b. in Nov. 1855

3. The children of Sarah A. and Henry C. Moulton, are—Cara Fidelia, b. July 1, 1854; Henrietta Estelle, b. Feb. 21, 1856, d. Sept. 19, 1868; Anthony Angell, b. Nov. 19, 1858; Almira H., b. Jan. 3, 1860.

4. The children of Catharine A. and Wilson P. Moulton, are—Laura, b. May 7, 1858; Louis Wilson, b. Nov. 13, 1859; Sullivan, b. June 6, 1867, d. Aug. 23, 1868; a son, b. July 9, 1871.

George G. Hail, Henry C. Moulton, and Wilson P. Moulton, with their families, reside in the city of Providence.

At the time the sketch of Richard (104) was printed, there had been obtained but one date in the family, and that was incorrect. The following correct record is here given: (104) Richard died in Smithfield, Jan. 28, 1819, aged 55 years; Sarah Angell, wife of Richard, and after his death, the third wife of Col. Israel (75,) died Aug. 10, 1830, aged 60 years; David, died Aug. 29, 1853, aged 62 years; Joanna, died Feb. 6, 1813, aged 18 years; Anthony, died Jan. 8, 1846, aged 49 years; Olney, died Dec. 11, 1831, aged 38 years.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
167	JOHN ANGELL—112 Stephen—44 John—16 Stephen—5 John—2 John—1 Thomas.....	Nov. 14, 1795.....	Nov. 17, 1832
	BARBARA TRIPP.....	June 22, 1798.....	Sept. 3, 1865
	Mary Ann.....	June 12, 1821.....	Mar. 15, 1822
	2. Albert Nelson, Charlotte A. Angell,	Dec. 21, 1822.....	
	Anson Winsor.....	Dec. 2, 1824.....	Mar. 19, 1840
	Charlotte Frances.....	Feb. 18, 1827.....	May 23, 1828
	5, Edward Tripp, Jennette E. Hoyt,	Mar. 26, 1830.....	

John Angell, son of Stephen, was born in Smithfield. He

married Barbara Tripp, daughter of Edward and Avis (Angell) Tripp, (No. 42. See note page 133) April 23, 1820. They afterwards removed to Olneyville, where he engaged in the grocery business, in which he continued until his death, in 1832. Their children were all born in that place.

2. Albert N. Angell, son of John, resides in Providence, and for several years has been in the printing business in that city. He married Charlotte A. Angell, daughter of Ezekiel (102,) July 12, 1849. Their children are—Anson W., b. June 7, 1852; Florence Amelia, b. April 12, 1856; Ada Frances, b. Sept. 13, 1861, died Nov. 20, 1861.

5. Edward T. Angell married Jennette E. Hoyt; she was b. Dec. 7, 1836. Their children are—Ella M., b. June 15, 1854; John H., b. Mar. 6, 1856. Edward T. Angell is a printer, and for several years has been in the office of the Providence Journal.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
163	WILLIAM H. ANGELL—112 Stephen—44 John—16 Stephen—5 John 2 John—1 Thomas.....	May 26, 1801.....	Nov. 21, 1836
	MARY MOWRY—Joseph—John.....		
	1. Amey Ann, John Maxfield.....		
	2. Abby M., Hiram Maxfield.....	Oct. 11, 1827.....	Jan. 5, 1859
	3. Malona M., William Cole.....		
	Mary, (died young,).....		

William H. Angell was born in Smithfield. For some years he kept a hotel in Smithfield, on the Douglas Turnpike, and also in North Providence. His wife was the daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Sayles) Mowry.

1. Amey Ann married John Maxfield. They removed to one of the western states, where she died, and left two or three children.

2. Abby married Hiram D. Maxfield, brother of John. Their children are—Josephine W., b. Aug. 30, 1846, m. Samuel Baker, of Providence; Abner D., b. Sept. 28, 1847, d. Sept. 21, 1869; Almira D., b. June 11, 1850; Abby F., b. Oct. 21, 1852; William A., b. Mar. 5, 1854; Royal A., d. in infancy; Abner H. A., died in infancy. Hiram D. is again married, and lives at Silver Spring, East Providence.

3. Malona married William Cole, of Warren, where they now reside.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
169	STEPHEN ANGELL—112 Stephen—44 John—16 Stephen—5 John— 2 John—1 Thomas.....	Sept. 5, 1809.....	Mar. 1, 1849
	PHEBE L. WINSOR.....		
	1. Edmund A.,.....	Mar. 6, 1837.....	
	Elizabeth M., (died young,).....	July 7, 1838.....	
	William H., (died young,).....	Oct. 13, 1839.....	
	4. Jesse W.....	Sept. 5, 1842.....	Aug. 13, 1864
	Stephen H.....	April 26, 1844.....	
	6. Francis H.....	Mar. 14, 1846.....	
	Nicholas W.....	Nov. 30, 1847....	
	Abbey L.....	Sept. 22, 1849....	

Stephen Angell was born in Smithfield. In early life he was employed as clerk, for a short time, by his brother John in Olneyville, and William, in his hotel in North Providence. He afterwards engaged in teaching, which he continued about twenty years. He taught in Centredale, Lonsdale, North Providence, Smithfield and Scituate. While at Lonsdale, he, with his family, united with the Episcopal Church, and ever after was a devoted and zealous member of that denomination. He died in Johnston, and was buried in the cemetery on the farm of Lyman Arnold, as were his brothers and their ancestors.

1. Edmund A., son of Stephen, follows the profession of his father, and was several years a successful teacher in his native state, and afterwards in Cairo, Ill., and also in Warrensburg, Missouri, his present residence. He married first, Ann Eliza Andrews, of Providence, R. I. She died soon after they removed to Cairo. They had two children, twins; (both died in infancy.) His second wife is Eliza Jane Andrews, formerly of New York, but who, with her parents, removed to Missouri, some years since.

4. Jesse W. was an active and intelligent young man. During the late war, he joined one of the regiments of Rhode Island Cavalry, and was a favorite with the officers and men. He was sent several times with the mail and dispatches for the army over dangerous routes. While acting as forage-master, the train of which he had charge, was attacked near Berryville, Va., by a party under Moseby. His horse was shot from under him, and as it fell, he was thrown and received internal injuries from which he died in a few hours.

6. Francis H. is a painter, and resides in Milford, Mass. He served three years in the late war—a member of Battery A., R. I. Artillery, and was at the siege of Richmond. He married Emma Mann, of North Providence. They have one son, Jesse W., born August 26, 1870.

NAME.	BORN.	DIED.	
170 {	ABNER H. ANGELL—112 Stephen—44 John—16 Stephen—5 John— 2 John—1 Thomas.....		Aug. 16, 1812....
	ALMIRA R. WHITMAN.....	Jan. 16, 1822....	Aug. 25, 1847
	AMEY ANN ANGELL (25) Emor....	June 11, 1826....	Jan. 16, 1855
	ADELINE AYLESWORTH—Eli		Oct. 26, 1834....
	Harriet Augusta, Chas. C. Armstrong, Dec. 6, 1843....		
	Martha Harris.....		Dec. 21, 1859....
	Abner H., (died an infant,).....		Aug. 7, 1866....
	William Curtis.....		Jan. 9, 1870....

Abner H. Angell was married to Almira R. Whitman, daughter of Benjamin K. and Ann, Feb. 14, 1843, by Rev. Martin Cheney; to Amey Ann, by the same, Mar. 7, 1851; to Adeline, daughter of Eli and Martha Aylesworth, of Providence, April 22, 1857, by Rev. Frederic Upham. Abner H. has long been a dealer in lumber on High street, in Providence.

Harriet was married to Charles C. Armstrong, June 6, 1865, by Rev. James A. Howe. They have had one son, Edward Carroll, born Jan. 12, 1871, died Sept. 17, 1871.

NAME.	BORN.	DIED.	
171 {	MOSES C. ANGELL—127 David—50 Abraham—18 Abraham—5 John 2 John—1 Thomas.....		
	MARTHA GREENE.....		
	Amos S., Martha C. Sellers.....		May 8, 1830.....
	Harriet H.....		Oct. 2, 1830.....
	Martha D.....		Mar. 12, 1833.....
	Charles C.....		Feb. 6, 1835.....
	William G., Fanny Fowle.....		Mar. 15, 1837.....
	Moses E.....		Mar. 9, 1839.....
	George C.....		July 29, 1841.....
	David.....		Feb. 3, 1844.....

Moses C. Angell is a painter, and resides in Hyde Park, Mass. He has given a sketch of his father and his descendants.

Amos S. married Martha C. Sellers, Oct. 8, 1857. She was born Nov. 16, 1830, and died Nov. 17, 1861.

Amos S. was a seaman for 16 years; the last seven of which he was master of a vessel. He commenced his last voyage in 1857; he went to South America and Europe. He is now a manufacturer in Hyde Park, Mass.

William G., in 1866, married Fanny Fowle, daughter of Charles, of Boston. They have no children; he is a merchant in Philadelphia.

David, on the 30th of July, 1867, married Georgia Clark, d. of Heman, of Hyde Park. They have one son, Everett.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
172	DANIEL ANGELL—123 Thomas—51 Daniel—20 John—6 Daniel— 2 John—1 Thomas.....	May 11, 1800.....	
	PHEBE ANGELL.....		
	NANCY L. WILMARTH.....		
	MARY SMITH—Rufus.....		
	Henry Clay.....		
	John Wilmarth.....	Mar. 10, 1832.....	
	Sarah, George Curtis.....		
	Thomas H., (died at about 20.).....		
	William S. " " ".....		
	Mary, I. C. Collins, attorney in Providence.....		
	Nancy, (died young,).....		
	Daniel, (died at about 20.).....		
	Cornelia.....		
	Llewellyn.....		
Twins, (died young,).....			

The first child was by the first wife ; the second child by the second wife, and the last ten, by the third wife.

Daniel Angell lives on State street, in Providence. He was a merchant, but has long been retired from business.

Henry C. is a physician in Boston, and has written a popular treatise on diseases of the Eye. He married a Miss Bartlett, of Boston.

John Wilmarth is cashier of the Lime Rock National Bank, in Providence. He married Elizabeth Stillwell, daughter of Abraham ; she was born Aug. 9, 1830. Their children are—Anna S., b. April 13, 1855, Harriet E., b. Mar. 18, 1857 ; Clara M., b. June 6, 1858.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
173	HENRY ANGELL—130 Nathan—00 Jesse—21 Nedabiah—6 Daniel— 2 John—1 Thomas.....	Oct. 6, 1817.....	
	MARY BROWN—Sayles—Esek....	Nov. 13, 1816....	
	Wm. Henry, Maria Haliburton—Wm.	Apr. 12, 1837....	
	Nathan B., Selinda Fuller.....	Mar. 11, 1839....	
	Sayles H., Sarah McGowan.....	July 3, 1841....	
	Alphonso.....	June 13, 1843....	
	Preserved.....	June 23, 1844....	
	Europe Ann, John G. Hilton.....	Sept. 25, 1848....	
	James.....	May 18, 1851....	
	Asha A.....	June 3, 1854....	
	Hortense B.....	Dec. 6, 1865....	

Henry Angell has a farm at Greenville, R. I., where he resides ; he has been employed in a cotton factory, in that vicinity, for several years, as an overseer.

Sayles H., for several years, carried on blacksmithing in Olneyville, R. I., but during the last year, he has been a police officer in Providence.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
174	DANIEL ANGELL—133 Joshua—57 Abraham—22 Joshua—6 Daniel— 2 John—1 Thomas.....		
	SALLY KELTON—Harris.....		
	Laura, Richard Hawkins.....	1821....	
2.	Tristram H., Caroline Lewis.....	Sept. 29, 1822 ...	
3.	Daniel, Susan A. Searle.....	1825....	
	Crawford, Almira Searle.....	April 1, 1827....	
	Sarah A., Charles Greene.....	Oct. 8, 1830 ...	
	John H., Maria Greene..	.....

Daniel Angell was married in 1820—lived in Providence, and was a teamster.

2. Tristram H. Angell was married Aug. 20, 1845, to Caroline M. Lewis, daughter of Bowers, son of Benjamin, of Dighton, Mass. They have five children, viz: 1st., Edward L., b. Mar. 11, 1847, m. Mary Taylor, daughter of Josiah, of Lonsdale; she was b. May 13, 1851; they have one child, Clarence L., b. May 22, 1871. Edward is an architect in Providence. 2nd., George Bowers, b. July 25, 1858. m. Abby Hopkins, July 3, 1868. They have one child, Henry C., b. May 22, 1870. He is a salesman in the hardware business in Providence. 3rd., Henry H., b. Sept. 23, 1853; is learning the business of building locomotives. 4th, William H., b. Mar. 17, 1858. 5th, Carrie C., b. Dec. 4, 1864, d. Sept. 14, 1865.

3. Daniel, son of (174) Daniel, m. Susan A. Searle in 1833; she is a daughter of Solomon, who was son of Solomon, and grandson of Solomon, all of Providence. Daniel for a long time, belonged to the firm of Manchester & Angell, Photographers, of Providence. He has one son, Frederic H., b. June 24, 1846. He is the treasurer of the Liberty Mining Co., whose office is in the city of New York.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
174½	WILLIAM WEST ANGELL—133 Joshua—59 Abraham—22 Joshua— 6 Daniel—2 John—1 Thomas....	May 7, 1817 ...	
	ANN HOBBS, of New Hampshire....	July 24, 1819....	
	Polly Jane, Napoleon Harvey.	Aug. 8, 1843....	
	William H., Eliza A. Lawton—Thomas, May 17, 1845....		
	Olive Ann.....	April 2, 1849....	
	Abby Frances.....	Feb. 1, 1851....	
	Miriam Almer,.....	Feb. 17, 1857....	

William West Angell was brought up a farmer in Scituate, R. I.; learned the trade of a carpenter—was m. at Thompson, Conn., in July, 1842. He now carries on his trade at East Foxboro, Mass., in connection with his son William H., who m. Eliza Lawton, daughter of Thomas, of Wickford, R. I., in

Providence, Sept. 24, 1868. They have one child, Nattie Woodward.

Joshua, brother to William West, is a farmer in Promfret, Conn.; he married Lucy Mathewson. His children are—Nancy, who m. Rev. S. B. Allen; Henry, who is a dealer in lumber at India Point, in Providence; Susan, who died in 1870; Mathewson, Joshua, Evans, and Anna. His first wife was Polly Rounds, and the mother of his first three children.

	NAME.	BORN.	
175	WILLIAM W. ANGELL—141	William—68	Solomon—25 Abiah—7
	Hope—2 John—1 Thomas.....		
	ALICE OLNEY.....		
	MARY ANGELL—(25) George.....		
	Emeline Francis, John M. King.....	Oct. 1825....	not living
2.	William H., Oria Ide.....	Aug 9, 1826....	

William W. Angell was a successful farmer on Fruit Hill.

2. William H. was married in Dec. 1855, to Oria Ide, d. of Oliver, and grand-daughter of James. Their children are—Byron, b Oct. 25, 1856; Alice Frances, b. July 1859; Emma Adaline, b. Sept. 5, 1862.

William H. is a frugal farmer, and successor to his father on his farm at Fruit Hill.

Emeline Frances died at the house of her father, and left a son William.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
176	WILLIAM G. ANGELL—154	Enos—78 Elisha—26	Oliver—7 Hope—
	2 John—1 Thomas.....	Nov. 21, 1811....	May 13, 1870
	ANN R. STEWART.....		
	Edwin Gorham.....	Feb. 25, 1837....	
	William Henry.....	Jan. 10, 1847....	

Instead of writing a sketch of the head of this family, as I have found myself under the necessity of doing in most instances, I copy the following from the *Providence Morning Journal*, of May 17, 1870:

THE DEATH OF WILLIAM G. ANGELL.—In the death of William G. Angell, Esq., which, after a lingering illness, occurred at his residence in this city on Friday, the 13th instant, this community has lost a very remarkable man. In his own department of business he has left no equal, nor any one, perhaps, approaching him in all the varied aspects of his business capacities. Mr. Angell died in the 59th year of his age. He was born in this city, the son of a carpenter, and several of the most important years of his youth were devoted to learning the trade of his father. But the qualities of his mind seemed evidently to indicate that he was born for a mechanic, rather than a mechanic. His advantages for early instruction

were few and precarious, hardly extending beyond the mere rudiments of a common school education fifty years ago. But this did not prevent his making rapid progress in all practical knowledge connected with his own pursuits. At an early age he developed marked aptitudes in the construction and arrangement of machinery. He had what would almost seem to others to be an intuitive perception of the capabilities of a machine. A brief inspection was sufficient to reveal its good or its bad points, and so unerring was his judgment that he seldom had occasion to change his first opinion.

Soon after attaining his majority, Mr. Angell became a partner in the reed-making business, an important branch of industry just then beginning to attract attention in this country. While successfully superintending this business, he was occupied with others in preliminary experiments upon the construction of machinery for making *wood-screws*, so-called, that is, iron screws used in wood-work.

On the formation of the Eagle Screw Company, in 1838, he became its agent and manager; and from that time to the present all the energies of his vigorous and comprehensive mind have been concentrated upon the developement and perfection of that business. The Eagle Company, after more than twenty years of successful business, united with the New England Company, forming the American Screw Company. This was in 1860. No other man but Mr. Angell was thought of to superintend the extended business of the new company. He became its president and chief manager, and from that time to the present, everything has been moulded by his formative genius. What success has attended his efforts is well known to this community. To our varied industries he, more than any other man, if not more than all others put together, has added a new and important branch, which for the last thirty years has contributed no inconsiderable item to the prosperity of our city.

Mr. Angell's mind was naturally inventive and fertile in expedients for the improvement of machinery, so as to fit it in the best manner for the work which it was intended to perform. Large sums of money were, of course, expended in the construction of machines. But no new machine was adopted, and no old one rebuilt, without the most searching examination of all its details, to see whether it admitted of any modification which would render it either more sure and uniform in its action, more economical or more enduring. The mere casual observer might think that such laborious experimenting cost more than it was worth. It would, no doubt, be unimportant, as applied to a single machine or to the work of a single day. But when applied to a thousand machines running incessantly through the entire year, any real improvement, however slight, became important. The company owned several valuable and controlling patents for screw machinery. It is well known that hitherto among us, patents have been a most fruitful source of litigation. Mr. Angell did not wholly escape this vexation to business. It led him to the careful study of patents and patent law. And it is much to be doubted whether there is any living man, at home or abroad, who knows as much about screw machinery as he did. From some opportunity of judging, it is my impression that he was acquainted with the peculiar

character and the special claims of nearly every screw machine which has been patented either in this country or in Europe. He was thoroughly informed on the principles and decisions of the patent law as applied to his own range of business, and I think it is fairly to be presumed that no patent lawyer in the country had a sounder judgment upon questions of the interference of different patents. His knowledge upon this subject, and his reputation for fairness and independence, created frequent demands for his services as a referee in settling conflicting claims under different patents. Mr. Angell's thorough knowledge of his machinery in all its details was, perhaps, a little remarkable, and certainly gave him great practical advantages in the business. From the gigantic steam engine, which set the whole in motion, to the little automatic iron fingers that picked up the tiny screw, a quarter of an inch long, and placed it, with unerring skill, in the finishing machine, every process and movement was as familiar to him as the face of his own watch. A glance at a machine in motion was sufficient to discover any imperfection, and, in general, what that imperfection was.

But eminent as Mr. Angell was in the special department of mechanics, he was not less so in general administrative ability. He looked at a great manufacturing establishment as a whole. The different departments of work were skillfully adapted to each other, so as to secure order, precision and economy of time, labor and materials in every part of it. Every employé had his part and his duties, and knew exactly what was expected of him; and every one might rely upon his pay the moment it was due. The rules of the establishment were strict, but not severe. Mr. Angell was always considerate of his work people. It was a pleasure to him to see them happy, and to allow them any indulgences not incompatible with their duties. He often rewarded merit by promotion, without anything being said of it, but it was well understood that shams and shirks were of short duration. Any one who was found unfaithful to his trust, without any angry words upon the subject, received early notice that his services were no longer wanted. In his own habits, Mr. Angell was severely abstemious in reference to intoxicating liquors; and any one in his employ who had marked proclivities towards improper indulgence in them, must also have marked redeeming qualities to retain his place. Under such careful and, at the same time, kindly management, the utmost order and regularity, and even neatness, prevailed in the establishment, and the kindest relations always seemed to exist between the director and the employés.

In looking to the interests of his business, Mr. Angell was always watchful of the future; and no one discerned sooner than he, any coming change which might bring with it adverse or favorable results. Whatever change might come, it was rare that it took him by surprise. He had already prepared his plans to meet it. His far-reaching, practical sagacity in such matters was often a surprise to his most intimate friends. One marked quality belonged to him, which belongs to all organizing, self-reliant minds. His plans for business were all thought out and perfected before they were presented to his official advisers. It was almost a necessity to his mind

that he should do it alone. Two prime movers cannot work together unless they are absolutely coincident in their action. But such absolute coincidence in intellectual prime movers is a thing not to be expected. One leading mind must substantially work out the problem. This was Mr. Angell's habit. It may have been thought by some that he consulted too little with his associates. But it must be evident to any one at all conversant with such matters, that with him and men like him a consultation would be scarcely more than a mere matter of courtesy and form, and probably a ground of confidence to those who had no means of an independent judgment, without exerting any material influence in the settlement of any question at issue. And it may be added, without disparagement to his official advisers, that in many of the most important business plans they had little more to do than to listen to his statements and add their approval. This does not imply that they had no opinions of their own, but only that his explanations were so clear and forcible as to carry their own convictions along with him.

But every large manufacturing business must have its mercantile as well as its mechanical department. It must make large investments in the raw materials; it must employ skill and good judgment in the sale and distribution of its products: and especially is this true in the case of a new business, and in the face of strong prejudices and against large invested interests. Here, again, Mr. Angell, though modest, retiring and unknown, showed great sagacity and great adroitness. The markets of the country and the wants of the country, in reference to his goods, were all under his eye. At the time he commenced business, the market was supplied with English screws, very rough and clumsy compared with his own. But nobody in the trade dreamed of an American screw coming into competition with an English one. No merchant cared to change his business relations for the sake of trying an experiment upon an article, which it was supposed would have only an ephemeral existence, and could never supply the vast demands of the American market. He went into business circles and to large consumers and explained the peculiar benefits of his gimlet-pointed screw, and by a very careful analysis of all the facts in the case, showed that it would be for the advantage of consumers to purchase his screws at the prices which he offered. He used no exaggeration, no artifice, no tricks of trade, made no great promises, issued no glaring advertisements. He simply showed his article, compared its working properties with those of the English, and pledged himself to fill orders with the exact quality of the sample exhibited. His knowledge of the whole subject was so marked, his statement so simple, direct and clear, his whole manner so indicative of honesty and fairness, that he could not fail to secure, at least, encouraging patronage at the outset. He found his business, from year to year, extending. Consumers, who had once used his screws, were reluctant to use any others. Dealers at length found, as he had predicted, that it was for their interest to purchase his screws. When they found their orders filled with promptness, and always with scrupulous fidelity to contract, they, one after another, transferred them from the English to

the American manufacturer. Mr. Angell was thoroughly conscientious and honest in all his dealings. With him a contract carried with it a binding force; and it was never a question whether, by any subtlety of law or logic, it could be avoided. His object was, by fairness, fidelity, promptness and unwearied attention to business, to win the confidence of the public and advance the interests of the company, and in both these respects he had every reason to be gratified with his success.

One other trait of Mr. Angell's character deserves notice. He was an architect and a builder as soon as he had any occasion to erect a building. In the very large outlays for buildings erected under his care, this was a matter of great importance. He was himself a practiced, and, in many respects, an excellent draughtsman. In the construction of a large mill, he would employ a professional architect to make working drawings, but he gave him specific directions in respect to the size and position of nearly every stone in the foundation, and thickness and weight of every wall and partition, and the mode of constructing every floor. He knew what no architect would be likely to know, who was not also thoroughly acquainted with the jar, and shake, and strain of ponderous machinery in rapid motion, — that is, where the strain would come, and where extraordinary provision must be made to secure firmness and stability. In some positions, a large header, or a piece of heavy shatting, out of line, would shake down an ordinary brick wall in a few days. As Mr. Angell knew just where the strain would come upon a machine, in doing its work, so he knew where the strain would endanger a building to be used for heavy machinery.

In the moral qualities of his character scrupulous justice in doing the right thing to every one with whom he had anything to do was a conspicuous feature. He had a warm sympathy for the poor and unfortunate. It was not a pain but a pleasure to him to relieve the wants of the suffering. He did not wait for the sufferer to come to him. He went to the sufferer, and often in the stillness of the evening, when his own labors for the day were ended, he directed his steps to some desolate dwelling, and by his thoughtful and timely benefaction spread a gleam of joy over a suffering and wretched household. No one would ever know it from him. But such deeds deserve as enduring a record as the most brilliant achievements of genius. Mr. Angell was not himself a professor of religion. He was very reticent in respect to his own personal views on the subject. But he had a marked esteem for Christians whose lives honored their professions, and was a liberal supporter of public and Christian charities.

He was a man of few words. He never talked merely for the pleasure of talking or for the entertainment of others. He very rarely spoke with any enthusiasm about the success or prospects of the business. His usual reply to any inquiry was that if it was managed with energy and skill, he saw no reason why it should not continue to prosper. A man might meet him every day in the course of business without getting the slightest hint of the subject which was absorbing his attention. Or a man might spend a week in travelling

with him and not be able to guess at the end of it where he belonged or what his business was. And yet he was far from being an unsocial man. He only kept his own counsels where there was no object in divulging them. He was so much engrossed with his special business that he had little or no time for anything else. He thought much and read but little. On all subjects to which his attention had been drawn in connection with his business, he had very decided opinions, and held them with all reasonable tenacity. Beyond that range he doubtless had opinions, and very probably sound ones, but he seldom put them forth and never cared to defend them. He took little interest in public affairs; party politics he left to trading politicians. It is doubtful whether he ever made the least effort to influence the vote of any man in his employ. He was a party to no reforms, not because he thought reforms useless, but because he felt that his own duties and usefulness were in another direction. He joined no cliques or clubs, and was a leader in no social festivities. He gave little or no time to amusements. His whole life was so engrossed in his business that he had no opportunity to become interested in things outside of it. A few years ago he had occasion to visit Europe on important business negotiations, extending through England, France and Germany. He was successful in accomplishing his object. But after that was done, he had scarcely another day to give to any personal gratification or sight-seeing in the old world. Such devotion to business was extreme, and far from being commendable, but it was almost a necessity to his habits and his type of character. It was an axiom with him that a man could do but one thing well. His own life is certainly a splendid illustration of what a man can accomplish by concentrating all his powers upon a single object.

The remainder is briefly told. Mr. Angell's health, never very firm, had been failing rapidly for several months. For some weeks before his death it was sadly apparent that his life was drawing to a close. The outward man was perishing, but the powers of mind seemed up to the last to suffer no decay, or even temporary suspension. He kept as clear a run of all his business up to the last day of his life as he would have done under ordinary circumstances of health. Less than half an hour before his death his physician was with him and went through the usual examination of his lungs and saw no symptoms of immediate dissolution. Soon after he communicated to his family some message which he wished to be attended to in case of his departure, and then wished to have his position in bed changed a little. This was done, and he almost immediately fell asleep to wake no more in the land of the living. He was an exemplary husband and father. A widow and two sons survive him.

Edwin Gorham, son of William G., m. Sarah Southwick, daughter of Pitts and Mary, of Newport, R. I. They have one daughter, Grace Angell, b. Oct. 20, 1867. He has for several years been employed by the American Screw Company, and on the death of his father, succeeded him in being appointed President of the same company.

William Henry, son of William G, m. Sarah Augusta Healy, daughter of John F. They have one son, William G., b. Aug. 3, 1870.

William H. Angell is employed by the American Screw Co.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
177	ALBERT GORHAM ANGELL—154	Enos—78 Elisha—26 Oliver—7	
	Hope—2 John—1 Thomas.....	Dec. 27, 1823....	
	ALMIRA I. HOYT.....	Aug. 24, 1823....	Sept. 12. 1846
	OCTAVIA T. JONES—William.....	Jan. 22, 1838....	
	Edward Swift.....	Oct. 13, 1845....	Nov. 7, 1845
	Albert Edwin.....	June 1, 1861....	
	Victoria.....	Dec. 16, 1865....	
Louisa.....	July 11, 1868....		

The first child was by the first wife; the last three by the second wife.

Albert G. Angell is agent of the American Screw Company, Providence.

	NAME.	BORN.	DIED.
178	MOSES ANGELL—156½	James—80 Isaac—27 Elisha—7 Hope—2 John	
	1 Thomas.....	Dec. 2, 1809....	
	MARY OLNEY--RANDALL—Mowry,	Mar. 29, 1809....	
	Abby Eliza, (died young).....	Aug. 14, 1840....	Mar. 10, 1865
	Rebecca Frances, Henry W. Bradford.	July 24, 1842....	
Isaac Laurens.....	Feb. 12, 1845....	April 26, 1852	

Moses Angell was married July 4, 1836. He is a farmer and occupies the farm with his father, in North Providence.

Henry W. Bradford was married Dec. 25, 1861. His children are—Henry Irving, b. Jan. 20, 1854; Carrie A., b. Jan. 16, 1871. Mr. Bradford is a clerk in the Merchant's Bank, Providence.

NOTE.—I take this occasion to correct a mistake in the heading on the top of the page here. From page 156, (No. 158½) to page 174, the heading on the right hand page should have been *seventh* generation, instead of the *sixth*.

A FEW FAMILIES IN NEW ENGLAND ARE PROBABLY DESCENDANTS
OF THOMAS, BUT NOT KNOWN TO BE SUCH.

There are several families in Western Massachusetts I have not been able to connect ; also Isaac Angell, who owned a farm in the south-east part of Scituate, near the Coventry line, about one mile west of Hope Factory. He left an intelligent family, and the names of his children, as given by two of his grand-children, were—1. Isaac, who m. Olive Pray ; 2. James, who m. Hannah Chapell ; 3. John, who m. ———, and lived many years at Treat & Done's Factory, at Sterling Hill, Conn. ; 4. Israel, who m. Nancy Pray ; 5. David, who m. Mary Tillinghast—born in 1804, and died Nov. 27, 1870. He lived many years in New Bedford, where he died in the 66th year of his age ; 6. Otis, m. Laura Reynolds. Several grand-children of Isaac live in Providence.

Owen Angell, of Poughkeepsie, N. Y., has given an account of his branch of the family of Angells, which I can find no reliable authority to claim as lineal descendants of Thomas ; yet, perhaps, the Esek he gives, is the son of Esek (53.)

The genealogy by Owen Angell is as follows, viz :

The children of Esek were—1, Ephraim, by the first wife ; 2, James ; 3, Amasa ; 4, Ethan ; 5, Lydia ; 6, Abigail, by the second wife ; names of the wives not known.

3. Amasa lived in Galen, Wayne Co., N. Y., at Angell's Corners. and was a hotel-keeper and postmaster, and kept a store. He m. Mary Ward ; his children are—Eliza, who m. Luther Redfield, who has an office at 207 Duane street, New York city—is a dealer in grain and provisions.—Owen W., who m. Sarah E. Pratt, and lives at Poughkeepsie.—John C., has an office on Broadway, just below Trinity church, N. Y. city—is a dealer in grain and provisions.

A Dr. Angell in Flushing, L. I., has long been a physician.

There is quite a settlement of Angells three miles from Syracuse, N. Y. One John Otis married Nancy Angell in this settlement, and resides at Syracuse.

ANGELLS NOT DESCENDANTS OF THOMAS.

In Cleveland, O., is a German by the name of Angell, who is a manufacturer of men's shoes,

I met a family of Angells in the city of New York, who came, I believe, from Yorkshire, Eng., and could give their genealogy back for seven generations, all in England.

A letter from Dr. Richard Angell, of New Orleans, dated

July 23, 1868, states that he has a record of five generations of his ancestors in England; but has no account of the emigration of any of them to this country.

A letter of considerable interest from James Angell, of Galveston, Texas, says he has the genealogy of his ancestors, going back to the 15th century, and he does not find the name of Thomas among them. He says, "he was born July 4, 1806—is the second son of Richard Niles Bradley Angell, who was born Dec. 13, 1776; who was the son of James, born June 28, 1743; who was the son of Joseph, born in 1703; who was the son of Joseph, born —, who died at Rhodes Hill, Isle of Wight, England. We suppose ourselves to be the descendants of Roger Angell, a Switzer and famous captain in the time of Henry VIII, in 1485, who distinguished himself in the battle of Bosworth Field." This is the man to whom the coat-of-arms was awarded, claimed by the Angells; the motto of which, in English, is Fortitude and Courage.

He says, "I have the genealogy of some of the collateral branches of our family, going back to Joseph, named above." He further says, "I have three brothers living--Dr. Richard, of New Orleans, (same as above); Joseph, in Brooklyn, N. Y., (note 3); Stephen, (Note 4), in New York; and the widow of George, in Geneva, N. Y." George, I suppose to be a deceased brother.

He says there is one Joseph Angell, also a Rev. J. S. Angell, in Texas; the latter supposes himself connected with the above family. He further says, "There was one John Angell, commonly called 'the caterer,' who, during the civil war in England, settled in Crowhurst, Surry, and who had twenty children; on his tomb, in Crowhurst, he is called *Vir Virorum*, (a man of men.) A very large property was left by one of his children, John Angell, of Stockwell Park, (Note 5,) who died in 1735; his property was in litigation for many years, but was retained possession of by Benedict Brown, who married a Miss Angell, supposed to have descended from the "caterer."

NOTE 3.—Joseph resided in South Oxford street, Brooklyn, and had an appointment in the Ordinance Department in the Navy Yard. He died in 1868-9.

NOTE 4.—Stephen, I believe, was the youngest of these brothers; they came to New York from England, about thirty years ago. James and Richard went south; Joseph and Stephen remained north. Stephen received a collegiate education in New York, and was then educated as a physician in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, in expectation of going as a missionary to India. At the completion of his education as above, there were no funds in readiness to send him on his mission to India, nor was there any position in India, especially demanding his services, known to the friends of missions in the city of New York, at that time.

At this time another field of labor was opened for his services. Benevolent people had been arranging to prepare a proper place for the protection and education of homeless girls in New York. The institution called the Children's

CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS.

It is perplexing, (to say the least), after a genealogist has traveled for months, for the purpose of collecting facts, to find after all his pains, he has been misinformed in respect to some of the statements he has collected and printed. But whoever attempts to collect genealogical knowledge is liable to this inconvenience. Since the printing of the first 160 pages, there have been discovered a few errors, and some additional facts have been gained.

Page 9. Thomas, (1.) W. G. Williams, who has gleaned from various sources, many interesting facts of the early history of Providence, says, "Captain A. Pearce made many voyages from London to Boston, during a period of several years, bringing many passengers." The records of Salem show that Richard Waterman was in that town as early as 1629. Tradition says he came from Bristol, Eng. There is a tradition that Thomas Angell came to Boston with Richard Waterman, who was with Roger Williams, in Salem, and his intimate friend, and settled with him in Providence, soon after this colony commenced. He was not one of the first six settlers, but was in Providence in 1638, and was the first town clerk. His six-acre house lot was next south of that of Thomas Angell

The other tradition, that Thomas came with Roger Williams, has more corroborating circumstances, which time will not allow me here to bring out.

Page 17. Daniel, (6.) Some of the oldest descendants of Daniel and Job, think they lived in that part of Providence afterwards called Smithfield; that Daniel lived just above Georgiaville, on the east side of the river, and that the elk, (spoken of in his sketch,) was shot across the river on the west bank, in a thicket. Probably I was misinformed by parties who told me that Daniel lived on the farm afterwards owned by Nedabiah. The grave of Job Angell, son of Daniel, is in the Georgiaville burying-ground.

Joshua Winsor, from England, who settled in Providence,

Aid Society, was then in readiness for his labors, and he was regarded as a proper man for the position. It is interesting in this case, as well as in many other cases, to see how Providence prepared him for the place, and at the same time prepared the place for him. Some of the friends of the society thought they had better employ an older man, but he was appointed to this position by general consent. He has labored in this institution about twenty-five years; and has been general manager, superintendent, steward, chaplain, physician, and editor of the paper, and I believe, printer. This beautiful home, prepared for otherwise homeless girls, is situated at No. 29 Twenty-ninth street. Stephen had two sons who served in the Union army.

NOTE 5.—It was the will of this John Angell which Joseph K. Angell, of Providence, went to England to investigate.

See reference on page 176.

in 1638, the ancestor of the Winsor family of Rhode Island, is represented as a man of talent and good education; he had a son Samuel, and three daughters. This Samuel WILSOR married Mary Waterman, widow of Resolved Waterman, of Warwick, who was the youngest daughter of Roger Williams. They had three children—Samuel, Joshua, and Hannah. The last, Hannah, was the wife of Daniel Angell, (6.) (Winsor Genealogy.)*

Page 20. No. (8.) Oziel Wilkinson, son of John Wilkinson and Ruth Angell, was born Jan. 30. 1744, in Smithfield. Oziel was a descendant of Lawrence Wilkinson, both by his paternal and maternal line. The descent on his father's side was Lawrence, John, John Jr., John 3d, Oziel; on his mother's side was Lawrence, Samuel, Samuel, Susannah, (daughter of Samuel,) who married Ruth Angell, his mother.

John Wilkinson, the father of Oziel, married Ruth Angell, daughter of James Angell (8) and Susannah Wilkinson, therefore Oziel Wilkinson was a son of Ruth Angell, and a grandson of James Angell, or in other words, the mother and grandmother of Oziel, were Angells. Oziel's father, who married Ruth Angell, had a blacksmith's shop in Smithfield, on a little stream called Mercer's brook, that emptied into the Blackstone river, a little below Manville. Here it was that Oziel became familiar with the trade, helping his father in the shop as well as on the farm.

The inventive genius that afterwards characterized this branch of the Wilkinson family, began to manifest itself in this obscure place; but the obscurity, perhaps, contributed much to its safety, for in 1750 the British Parliament passed a law, "to prevent the erection of any mill, or other engine for slitting or rolling of iron; or any plating forge, to work with a tilt-hammer, or any furnace for making steel, in any of the American Colonies." The original bill sent to Rhode Island, is preserved in the office of the Secretary of State of Rhode Island. This was done under the plea of benefiting the colonies. He removed to Pawtucket in 1793-4, where his busi-

* In the Wilkinson genealogy, Mary is represented as the oldest daughter of Roger Williams, and married John Sayles; Mercy the youngest, and was married to Resolved Waterman. I have not time to investigate these conflicting statements, but I am inclined to the opinion that Mr. Wilkinson is correct, for he gives as his authority, Wm. G. Williams, Esq., of the sixth generation from Roger Williams. He has been a most indefatigable explorer of the early history of Rhode Island, and it was he who discovered the maiden name of Roger Williams's wife; this he found by examining the records of the controversy between Roger Williams and William Harris, in which Harris speaks of ——— Wanton, as brother-in-law to Williams; hence her name, Mary Wanton, for she signed her name *Mary* Williams.

ness and water-power were greatly increased. It is said that Oziel's shop was a school of invention. He was among the first to engage in the manufacturing business, and with his sons and sons-in-law, almost monopolized the business for a considerable time.

In 1799, the second cotton factory in America, was built by Oziel Wilkinson, and three sons in-law—Samuel Slater, Timothy Green, and William Wilkinson. Abraham, Isaac, and *David, sons of Oziel, were among the most ingenious machinists and inventors, besides being large manufacturers of machinery and cotton goods. Oziel's son Daniel was, for several years, foreman of his father's shop, where scythes, screws for heavy presses, and anchors were manufactured.

I have followed out this branch of the family, (because they are well known), as an example of the numerous descendants of Thomas Angell so difficult to trace, from having taken other names. If it were possible to count up all the descendants of Thomas Angell, probably the number would not come short of twenty or twenty-five thousand.

Page 35. Jabel Angell was Lieutenant, and Samuel Angell, Ensign, in the third company of Trained Bands, of Scituate, in 1778, Col. Records. Jabel is supposed to have been a bachelor, and to have resided with his brother Jesse (52), in Scituate. Samuel, was son of Joshua (22).

Page 40. No. (28) (See sketch of Thomas.) Mr. Derkee referred to in that sketch, says in a later letter, he has "another uncle Edwin Angell, living in Webster, Mass." This, then, is probably another son of Thomas (28.) It is too expensive to visit them, and, as Mr. Derkee says, (after I wrote to them) they will not answer a letter. If these two brothers and their sister are living, then probably they are the only persons living, at the present time, belonging to the fifth generation, of which I had no knowledge when I wrote the sketch of Daniel (60.) Thomas Angell (28,) doubtless was married to a young woman, late in life; hence his children have a fair chance of out-living all their generation, though they may not live to so great an age as some others.

Page 41. No. (29.) It is here stated that James had no children. It was so represented to me at first, but since this sketch was printed, I have been informed that James had a daughter Sally, who lived to be a young lady, and was engaged to be married to Dr. Stephen Randall,* (from whom Randall

* In 1797, David Wilkinson perfected his invention of the slide-lathe, or turning engine, as it is sometimes called, for which he obtained a patent. The most of the above facts are derived from the Pawtucket Chronicle and the address at the Centennial celebration of North Providence, of June 24, 1865.

street, in Providence, was named)—father of Stephen Randall, of North Providence ; and that just before her marriage this daughter died.

Page 41. I believe all of the fourth generation lived and died in Rhode Island, except William (30). He probably died in Colchester, Conn. On the records of Warwick marriage-book, page 94, it appears that Benjamin Greene, son of Samuel, was married to Mary Angell, daughter of James, on the 2nd of Sept., 1731 ; page 95, William Angell, son of James, married Amey Harding, on the 1st Sept, 1731. Sept, 5th 1734, James Angell and his wife Mary, sold their land, as appears by deed on record.

In a manuscript genealogy of the Greene family, it is said that " Benjamin Greene, of Warwick, removed to New London, Conn., about 1745. He was the son of Samuel, of Apponaug, who was son of John, of Passtuxet or Spring Green farm, the residence of the late Gov. Francis. He was son of John, of Salisbury, Eng., and was born Jan. 5, 1702-3.

The children of Benjamin Greene and Mary Angell Greene, were—1. Mary, born Jan. 28, 1731--2 ; 2. Christopher, born Sept. 7, 1733 ; 3. Delight, born July 30, 1735 , 4. Stephen, born Feb. 19, 1736--7."

The descendants of the above mentioned William Angell have changed the spelling of the name by leaving off one l.

Since we have corrected the mistake of the Wilkinson genealogy, in claiming Samuel (19) as a descendant of Susannah Wilkinson, we concede equal honor when we say that Susannah was the mother of William and Mary, and their numerous descendants. [See table No. 8.]

Page 42. Further information has been received from a correspondent, concerning the family of Hon. Benjamin F. Angell, of Geneseo, N. Y.

He reports that the grandfather of B. F. Angell, (who was James No. 30,) had three sons and four daughters, viz :*

Thomas ; John ; Benjamin ; Lucy, wife of John Fox ; Sarah, wife of James Church ; Nancy, wife of John Otis ; and Else, wife of Luke Goodenough. Benjamin, his father, married Abigail Hunt Stickney, and they had ten children, viz :

Thomas Jenkins ; James Frederick ; John Brown ; William Hunt ; Amanda, (died young) ; Nancy Ann ; Robert Grey ; Freeman Stickney ; Almira, (died young), and Benjamin F.

Benjamin, the father, died in 1848, and the mother in 1846.

* It is interesting, to learn from one of his descendants at the west, that James Angell, who died in 1817, (page 43), was a soldier in the Revolution, and that there are many intelligent descendants of him now in the State of New York, and also farther west.

Benj. F. Angell married Julia M., daughter of the late Capt. Horatio Jones, one of the early settlers of the Genesee Valley, and a man of distinction in that region. He, as well as Benjamin, were Revolutionary patriots. The father fought under Stark at Bennington, and Capt. Jones was an early prisoner, taken by the Indians on the Juniata, in Pennsylvania, and brought to the Genesee Valley, and detained until the close of the war. The children of B. F. Angell, are—Charles Henry, who resides at Rochester; Frank William, who resides at Davnport; Jenny Jones, who is the wife of James W. Gerard, Jr., a lawyer in the city of New York.

“I dare say the Angells, whether the name is spelled with one or two *l*'s, are from the Thomas Angell who came over with the Puritans, and went to Rhode Island with Roger Williams. This hegira shows him to have been a resolute man of sturdy principles, and is a creditable fact in the history of our progenitor.”

Page 43. Since the previous pages went to press, we have been favored with a copy of the *U. S. Democratic Review*, of Oct. 1857, which contains a biographical notice of Hon. B. F. Angell. (See page 43.) We have abridged the following notice of him from that article :

“The Hon. Benjamin F. Angell, recently appointed Minister to Sweden, is a native of Burlington, N. Y., but from early boyhood, has resided at Geneseo, in the county of Livingston. He is, by profession, a lawyer, although for several years past he has not been in active practice, having devoted his principal attention to agriculture, for which ennobling pursuit the beautiful and fertile valley of the Genesee affords peculiar attractions. Mr. Angell's residence is a model of beauty, and possesses all those pleasant surroundings which can be supplied by ample means, and afford the best evidence of a cultivated and refined taste.

His early career was marked by those leading traits of energy and decision, which have distinguished him through life.

After completing his academic studies, and while yet in his minority, he engaged actively and prominently in politics, and for more than two years before he was old enough to vote, he wrote the leading editorial articles in the party paper at Geneseo.

He pursued his law studies in the office of Monell & Edmonds, of Hudson, both lawyers of distinction, and the latter subsequently a Justice of the Supreme Court. Upon being admitted to the Bar, Mr. Angell returned to Geneseo, and formed a partnership with the Hon. Calvin H. Bryan, his brother-in-law and early friend and patron, which continued until both retired from the profession.

The law firm of Bryan & Angell enjoyed an extensive and lucrative practice for the country, and always maintained a deservedly high reputation for honor and integrity. At this time it was customary for the Democrats of Livingston county, through the medium

of a convention, to recommend to the Governor, persons for appointment to the local offices. In this manner Mr. Angell was nominated for Surrogate of the county in 1836.

Objection was made to the Governor on account of the immature age of the nominee, by some persons who doubted the propriety of conferring a high and important judicial office upon a young man of twenty-two, but Gov. Marcy promptly made the appointment. On a change of administration in 1840, he was succeeded in the Surrogate's office by a gentleman of the opposing party. The Democrats again returned to power, and in 1844 Mr. Angell was again appointed to the same office by Gov. Bouck. During the official term of Silas Wright as Governor, he was appointed *Supreme Court Commissioner*. Mr. Angell also, at a later period, held the offices of Master and Examiner in Chancery, and some local offices of more or less importance. All those trusts were discharged in a manner that reflected credit on the incumbent; and it is a noticeable fact, that during upwards of seven years of official service as Surrogate, there was but one appeal from his decision, and in that case he was sustained by the Chancellor.

After his nomination as Consul to Honolulu, he resided there for a few months, and after leaving the island, he travelled extensively in foreign lands. He did not reach home until the 25th of September, 1855, having visited that mythical and interesting country, known as the 'Flowery Land,' or 'Great Middle Kingdom,' of Asia, British India, Egypt, a large portion of the continent of Europe, and England, Scotland, and Ireland. His letters from Asia and Africa, which were extensively published in this country in his absence, were read with much interest; and indicated on the part of their author, a close observer of men and manners.

His lectures on "China and the Chinese," are equally meritorious.

His selection for the important and honorable diplomatic post of Minister to Sweden, was received with great favor. 'It is seldom, (says a western editor), that the principles of adaptation are better consulted than in this appointment, and we feel assured that he will be a credit and ornament to the great nation he is to represent.' Before his departure for Europe, his neighbors and fellow citizens, without distinction of party, tendered him a public dinner, as an evidence of the high appreciation in which he was held where he was best known. The proffered honor was declined, but the correspondence is equally creditable to all parties.

Mr. Angell is a self-made man, and his successful career furnishes a worthy example to the young men of our country. He is among the youngest of our diplomatic representatives abroad."

Page 53. Christopher, (39.) When I wrote the sketch of this man, I knew of no person living who had seen him or any of his descendants. Ezekiel Angell, and a Mr. Winsor, both agree in the opinion that he spent his last days in Smithfield; and Mr. Winsor says he has seen his son-in-law, Elijah Day, who succeeded his father on his farm in Smithfield; and that Mr. Day lived to be nearly 100 years old. In my sketch of

Christopher, I stated only what I found on a paper to Eliza from Daniel Angell, and up to the time of printing the sketch, this was all I could learn of him.

Page 61. Esek Angell sold his share of his father's farm to his brother Jesse, June 3, 1784. This was probably not long before his removal to Berkshire Co., Mass. Jesse sold his share in this estate Feb. 13, 1798. [Records of North Providence.]

Page 78. Mary Young, who married Jonas Bachelor, is a descendant of Rufus (70.) They reside in East Douglas.

Page 85. Up to the time of printing the sketch of Enoch Angell, we labored under a mistake in regard to his place of residence. Stephen Randall, James Angell, and some other aged men of that vicinity, say that Enoch occupied the house of his father, lately taken down and rebuilt by Cushing Angell.

Page 106. John, twin brother to Elizabeth—his name was John Pardon; in early manhood he went to the state of Iowa, to engage in business for himself; was there some four or five years, when in the war excitement, he enlisted; went to the war, was wounded, had a leg amputated, and died. I believe he was taken prisoner. He left his wife in Dubuque, Iowa, with three children, and one was born after he left. Their names were—Emma E., John F., Mary Jane, (who died young) and Albert H. The three children living, are with their mother in Attleboro', Mass., who was married to George W. Jennings, a carpenter. Her name was Elizabeth Tarbell.

Page 112. A call on Stephen Angell and wife, No. 108—3, while visiting in Providence, Dec. 10, 1871, gives a few corrections and additions as follows:

1. Stephen Dewel and wife reside in Greenfield, Saratoga Co., N. Y. He is a carpenter and joiner—an excellent workman at his trade. Annie, daughter of Stephen, married Henry Johnston, of Lyme, Conn., in 1853, and died in 1857; she had two children—Lillie M., and Selden A. Edmund, son of Stephen, died a prisoner of war, at Andersonville.

2. William Comstock lives at Corinth, the same county as above, and is a farmer.

3. Stephen was married in Corinth, in Sept. 1825; is now a farmer in Ogden, Monroe Co.

4. Emor resides in Corinth, and is a farmer; the name of his wife they spell Barrass.

5. Jonathan S. learned the carpenter's trade of his brother-in-law, Stephen Dewel, before he moved to Providence.

6. James is a farmer, and resides in Corinth.

7. Benjamin's family reside in Moreau, Saratoga Co.; his sons are farmers.

Page 113. 15th line from the bottom—John E. was not a son, but a brother of William Comstock. Same page, 9th line from the bottom—for Annie, read Amy.

Page 114. Van Alstyne is a popular Methodist preacher.

Page 118. Edwin Capron, son of Asa and Sally, was twice married; first to Deborah Angell, daughter of Olney (115); the children of Edwin and Deborah were—Sarah Angell Capron, born June 23, 1824; Edwin Arnold, born Dec. 11, 1825; Daniel Henry, born Dec. 28, 1827; Charles Waterman, born Dec. 21, 1829. Sarah Angell Capron married James Halsey Angell, (110.)

Page 123. No. 125. William R. married Sarah Hathaway in 1846; she was the widow of Abial Hathaway, and daughter of Asa Chace. They have two children—Edwin W., born Oct. 24, 1849, and George, born Aug. 10, 1856.

Page 129. Daniel Angell, son of Nicholas (135), was accidentally left out of his father's table; he was born March 7, 1816; married Mary J. Allen; his children are—Job, and Alice, (both of whom died young); Henry A., born March 30, 1850. Daniel has been a jeweller in Providence. He now resides in Cranston.

Page 129. No. 134 Abraham. Marriages of his children.—Abraham Smith, was married to Maranda Arnold in 1832; Stephen was married to Mary E. Austin July 2, 1839; Mary Ann was married to Levi Fuller Sept. 20, 1839; Elizabeth B., was married to George M. Knight, June 23, 1850; Andrew was married to Phebe Hathaway, April 18, 1857; Tabitha was married to Albert Salisbusy, March 21, 1861.

Page 133. No. 142. Hiram and Washington, sons of James Angell, died in North Providence, by being poisoned in skinning a cow. It was supposed, at the time, in that vicinity, that the cow must have died from some disease which was communicated to them. This, however, is doubtful. Whenever an animal dies and is not skinned before its blood begins to ferment, (which is detected by the swelling of the animal,) if there should be a scratch on the hands of the person handling the blood or fluids of such an animal, the person would be liable to be poisoned by the absorption of the poisonous fluid into the wound on the hand even if it should be but a slight scratch of a pin. Tanners are sometimes poisoned by handling tainted hides.

Page 157. James Burrell Angell. Since the printing of the preceding pages, a copy has been obtained of a sketch of

President Angell, published recently in the *College Review*, at New York. In that article is presented a more extended notice of his literary career than that furnished in the brief sketch the author had been able to obtain for its appropriate place in the previous pages. The substance of that sketch is given below :—

President Angell, of the University of Vermont, is a native of Rhode Island. He was born in Scituate, Jan. 7th, 1829. It is in itself a marked tribute to his ability, that at the age of thirty-seven years, he should have been elected to preside over an institution which has had so honorable a history among our colleges, and to succeed the men who had honored its presidential chair; and should be elevated, a few years afterwards, to the prominent position of the Presidency of the University of Michigan.

He entered Brown University at the commencement in Sept., 1845, from which, in 1849, he was graduated with the highest honors of his class. The period of his residence in college is still remembered as distinguished for the number of its accomplished scholars; and among them, by the testimony alike of officers and students, President Angell was first.

An aptitude for all branches of knowledge characterized his collegiate course. Prominent as a classical scholar, he yet showed equal facility in mastering sciences. That fine enthusiasm for literary studies, that comprehensive and accurate and philosophical historical spirit, which he has since developed so richly, were then awakened. It would, perhaps, have been difficult to predict, at the close of his college life, in which department of scholarly pursuits he would be most successful.

It was during his collegiate course, and under the influence of Dr. Wayland's masculine and deep though simple religious faith, that he became a christian, attaching himself, after a long and thoughtful examination of denominational peculiarities and claims, to the Congregational church.

During the last year of his course, he formed the purpose of entering the christian ministry—a purpose slowly formed and reluctantly abandoned under the pressure of opposing circumstances.

For five years after graduation he was engaged in teaching, and, at the same time, in studies privately pursued, in accordance with his own tastes. In 1851 he went to Europe, where he spent the next two years in study and travel. From his foreign residence he was recalled to take the professorship of Modern Languages and Literature in Brown University. That chair he filled with the most gratifying success until 1860. During this time he developed the highest qualities as a teacher. His own ripe culture in this department, his admirable taste, his enthusiastic, stimulating spirit, his hearty convictions, combined with attractive modes of tuition, made him one of our best and most influential educators.

United, however, with these decided literary tastes, was a stirring, manly interest in public affairs. During the last two years of his professorship, he had written many of the leading articles in the

Providence Journal, a newspaper which has always been marked for the high order of its editorials. In 1860 the chair of the professor was exchanged for that of the editor. He succeeded Hon. H. B. Anthony, (who had been elected U. S. Senator,) and held the position for six years. He conducted the *Journal* during the period of the war. It was among the most loyal. It never faltered in its support of the government, and was never despondent. In the darkest hours of the struggle the well known buoyancy and manly courage of its editor found daily expression in its columns.

When, however, in 1866, the Presidency of the University of Vermont was offered him, the earlier and stronger love for academic life prevailed. He resigned his connection with the *Journal*, and in August of that year, was inaugurated President of that institution. He assumed the duties of his new office at a time when the fortunes of the college were at a low ebb. He brought to the chair so much of the finest culture, so much of attractiveness and power in personal character, such fine gifts as an instructor, that the condition of the college was much improved, and its future became most decidedly hopeful.

Indeed, so marked has been his success, that in Sept., 1869, he was offered the Presidency of the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor. It was, however, declined at that time, in view of the fact that the situation of affairs at Burlington was such that he could not leave without serious injury to the interests of the college.

His Alma Mater gave him her highest honorary degree, that of LL. D., in 1867.

The invitation to the University of Michigan was renewed in 1870, and finally accepted. He was inaugurated President of that institution June 25th 1871, and in September following began the active discharge of his duties.

Page 44. Col. Ephraim Bowen, who married Sarah Angell, daughter of Nathan, and grand-daughter of Esek Hopkins, was a man of note for his time.* In 1770, he, with some 40 others, petitioned to the General Assembly for the incorporation of the Benevolent Congregational Church, of Providence, which was granted. There are several honorable accounts given of him and his son, of the same name, in the Col. Records.

On the 4th of July, 1826, at the 50th anniversary of American Independence, Col. Ephraim Bowen, Capt. Benjamin Page, Col. John Mawney and Capt. Turpin Smith, were reported as among the most respected citizens of Providence, and all rode in procession on that occasion in an elegant open barouche. They were thus distinguished in this grand celebration as being the only survivors of the men who engaged in the daring en-

*A letter to the Governor of Rhode Island from Col. Bowen, and another from his son, while in the Quartermaster's service, in the Revolution, are found in the Col. Records, Vol. 9, pages 308-309.

terprise of burning the British war schooner Gaspee, on the night of the 9th of June, 1772. He was living in 1839, on the 29th of August in the 86th year of his age. (Col. Records.)

James M. Clark, Esq., of Providence, counsellor at law, is a grandson of Col. Ephraim Bowen.

Samuel Clark, who married Rosabella, daughter of Nathan Angell, was a leading merchant in Providence, some seventy years ago.

Page 68. No. 98. The following statements are from John W. Lester, Esq., of Providence, the only surviving child of Lydia and Joseph, who were married in Plainfield, Ct., about the year 1800, and about six years after their marriage, settled in Utica, N. Y., on wild land. There they built a log house and kept a tavern, about a mile from a tribe of 39 Indians. They continued to reside in that place five years, when Lydia made the first visit to her father's home in Providence, a distance of over three hundred miles. She traveled this whole distance with two horses and a sleigh, bringing three girls and a boy, ; leaving one boy with her husband. The sleighing was good until she reached the Connecticut river, at Hartford. There had been a little freshet that raised the water above the ice, which was yet sufficiently firm, and she crossed the river on the ice while the water flowed over it part of the way a foot deep or more, so that it came into the body of the sleigh. She arrived in Providence in February, 1812, where she lived the remainder of her life, and died at the age of 77 years.

Timothy, her oldest child, left his father at the age of fifteen years, and settled in New Haven, Ct., where he died at the age of 60 years.

2. Rebecca, married Albert Whipple, and settled in Thompson, Ct., where she died at the age of 54 years. The 3rd and 4th children were twins, named Julia Ann, and Juliette.

Julia Ann, married Silas Beckford, and died in Providence, at the age of 30 years.

Juliette, married Horace Read, and died in Providence, at the age of 46 years.

John K., born March 22, 1811, married Barbara Anthony, in Pomfret, Ct., Feb. 10, 1833, and now resides in Providence.

HEREDITARY INFLUENCE:—Many have inquired what peculiarities are found among the Angells? The author will not be able to give very satisfactory answers to these inquiries. That there are peculiar physical and mental qualities, transmitted from parent to offspring, which can often be traced through several generations, there is no doubt; but, in connection with this

fact, should always be estimated the influence of education and surrounding circumstances. The mode of thought, mental discipline, industrious habits, and control of one's temper, have always a very marked influence on the character; and are very largely the result of education.

There would not be, perhaps, in the public mind, such strong impressions in regard to hereditary traits of character, if children were always taken from their parents in their infancy and educated by others.

The character of the mother, as well as that of the father, is impressed upon the child, not only physically and intellectually, but morally also.

Suppose that, in the first settlement of Rhode Island, each family that formed a part of the colony, had possessed very distinct, peculiar traits of character, or qualities of mind and constitution; each son and daughter is married to one of another family, what then would have become of these distinct peculiarities in the seventh or eighth generation? The peculiar qualities must by this time have been so mixed and modified as not to be discoverable.

In proportion as we desire to improve the rising generations, we should be careful to train the child to industrious, cheerful, careful and thoughtful habits. Many children are nearly ruined by bad habits, before their parents think them in danger. As a general rule, the happiest child, as well as the happiest adult, is the one that is the most properly employed.

THE ESTATE OF JOHN ANGELL.*—About the year 1817, or 1818, a leading lawyer in London wrote to Joseph K. Angell of Providence, stating that there was a large estate in England in litigation, left by the will of John Angell, of Stockwell Park, who died in 1784†; the value of whose real estate was estimated at one million pounds sterling; the rents of which were sixty thousand pounds a year. From recent developments in the progress of the pending suit, there had appeared some evidence that this property had been given to the oldest son of an Angell who came to America. Whether the name of Thomas is mentioned in the will, we are not informed.

On the receipt of this letter, Joseph K. Angell, with the imperfect knowledge he was able to secure of his own genealogy, believed himself to be in the oldest line of descent from Thomas of 1636. He had already established his character for talent and integrity, and found no difficulty in securing the

*See page 87.

†This date is given in answer to a letter to the secretary of the Herald's College, in London; on page 176 another date of this event is given.

necessary pecuniary aid for prosecuting his claim, if he should, on further investigation, decide to do so.

Moses Brown, Edward Carrington and John H. Clark, volunteered to aid him in this matter. The only legal proceedings he ever commenced in this case, was an application to the Court of Chancery to take the depositions of some aged witnesses who resided in England near the estate in question. The application was refused by Sir John Leach, then Vice Chancellor, on the ground that no suit had been commenced.

During the two years Mr. Angell remained in London, he was not idle. He rented an office and devoted his time to the investigation of legal subjects, assisted by eminent lawyers and the ample law library of London; and to these subjects he devoted the remainder of his life.

Dr. Asa Messer, after retiring from the presidency of Brown University, visited England, and while there made some inquiries relative to this estate, but on his return expressed no hopes of success.

About the time that Joseph K. Angell left for London, Eliza Angell, in hopes of establishing her own claim to this estate, made the most extensive genealogical collections that had ever been made of the Angell family at that time.

In 1820, when Eliza collected her genealogical papers, there were living many members of the fifth generation in active business; and several of them had at that time genealogical papers extending back to Thomas Angell, of 1636, as her papers proved. After these men died, the most of their genealogical accounts were probably lost or destroyed, for scarcely any records have been found as coming from them, except those preserved by Eliza.

On the return of Mr. Angell from London, the hope of securing the property in question was abandoned, and the collection of genealogical papers was packed away in an old trunk, where they had probably remained unexamined for forty-five years, until after the death of Eliza, when the author found them.

In reviewing the history of the earlier generations, quite a contrast appears between the manners, customs and habits of life of our ancestors, and those of the present age. The former were characterized by greater simplicity in their modes of living. Industry and economy were then prevailing traits of the people. Their plain style of living contributed much to their health and longevity. They were, in a great measure, free from the fashionable follies of the present day. Life then was sim-

ple and natural ; now it is artificial and extravagant. Our fathers lived more in accordance with the laws of nature ; and there is no doubt there was more true happiness among the masses.

They were free from that false pride and love of display which prevail so generally in this age. What we call the luxuries of life were unknown to them. Simplicity in dress and plainness in living were general traits of that age. If we compare the average number of children in a family then, with that of the present generation, we shall find the number much larger at that time than at the present. By a comparison of the tables furnished in this genealogy, we shall see the difference. In the family of Col. Israel Angell were seventeen children ; in that of Daniel there were ten ; in that of Jeremiah, of the 4th generation, ten ; in Stephen's, eleven ; and in John's family, 4th generation, eleven, &c.

Notwithstanding the hardships to which our ancestors were necessarily exposed in the settlement of a new country, their longevity exceeded that of the present generation. This must have been owing to a nearer conformity to the laws of nature in the habits of the people, because the general improvement in the comforts of life and in the social condition of the race, would have reversed the result, were it not for the excesses of the present generation.

Look at the ages of those in the earlier generations—Richard (17) lived to the age of 93 ; Oliver (26), 82 years ; Nathan (31), 90 years ; Pardon (37), 88 years ; John (60), 82 years ; Enoch (79), 90 years ; William (81), 88 years ; and Col. Israel (75), 92 years ; Elizabeth (22), 105 years.

There were but few who lived unmarried in that happier age of our fathers. The luxuries of the present day, the prevailing extravagance in dress, the increasing love of display, and the high cost of living, all contribute to discourage marriage. The unnatural aspirations of too many of the females of the present age ; their growing dislike of wholesome employment ; and their neglect of domestic duties ; their high expectations, and love of sensation, are ruining their most substantial basis of happiness—periling their best hopes, and darkening the fairest prospects for the future of the race.

The family is the foundation of human society ; the highest interests of the race require that its sanctity should be preserved. The marriage tie is now treated lightly by many—principles are advocated, by certain women, who are seeking to cut loose from their natural moorings—principles, which strike at the foundation of the domestic relations ; they are endeavoring to over-

leap the boundaries which nature and God have assigned to the sexes.

We must return to the simplicity in living and the staid and sober habits of our fathers, or surely suffer the consequences of the violation of the moral laws of the universe, through the demoralized condition of society in the future. "If we sow to the wind, we shall reap of the whirlwind."

CONCLUDING REMARKS

The preparation of this colony for the Spanish war in 1726 to 1740, in which Col. Peter Mawney, (No. 33) was engaged; the French war of 1720, in which Col. Samuel Angell' (No. 19,) had command of the Rhode Island forces; the prompt action of the State for military preparation prior to the Revolution; the enrollment of all her able bodied men in trained bands, as early as 1774; the virtual declaration of Independence by the General Assembly of Rhode Island in 1775, a year before the National Congress took this bold stand; and especially the daring enterprise of the naval and military officers and soldiers from this State, in the wars above referred to, are all subjects of history which every son of Rhode Island may justly be proud of; and now let me ask, is there a work more worthy of the study of the rising generation of this State, than the history of our fathers, and the State which they established and defended with their lives, and left for our inheritance?

Rhode Island, so small that a stranger seldom ever finds it on the atlas; so small that her map may be laid on and cut out of that of New York 46 times, and then leave a territory large enough to make one of our counties. What then did our fathers leave to us; a rich soil? No, the soil is poor. But they left us a rich inheritance of noble principles, energy, activity and force of character. Listen to Hopkins' reply to Washington.

After the close of the Revolution, Washington, in company with a few representatives from different States, said, "Virginia has her soil; the southern States their rich cotton lands; Pennsylvania, New Jersey and New York have their soil and commerce; but what have you in New England?" Stephen Hopkins replied: "New England has her hands, her hearts, and her heads; and as sure as New England has given a good account of herself in the war, so sure may you be that she will continue to maintain her stand in time to come."

Rhode Island, from her first settlement to the present time,

has never been without a good number of men of force of character, and eminent talent. She was, perhaps, the smallest State ever formed; she was the first government in the known world to establish and maintain equal political and religious rights. Yet she has lived to see the most of the States of this formidable nation, adopt the same principles; and from the onward tendency of intelligence and liberty, there is ground to hope that the principles on which our little State was founded, will, ere long, be accepted, to some extent, in every civilized government.

If, by this little volume, I have succeeded in provoking my readers to desire more knowledge of the early history of a little colony of six persons, who, with political and religious principles unknown to the civilized world, retreated into the wild and uncultivated forest, beyond the reach of civilization, and in the midst of rude Indians, to establish freedom of conscience and equal political and religious rights to all,—then let me invite them to the careful perusal of the early history of this little colony*; to contemplate the situation of Rhode Island, between two stronger colonies, each of which was striving to appropriate her territory; to contemplate the condition of Rhode Island in the Indian war, when Massachusetts and Connecticut formed an alliance for mutual protection, while Rhode Island stood alone.

The history of our fathers in the early settlement of the State, should be familiar to every child. The very records, from some of which extracts in this book are gleaned, were once partly consumed by the fires of the Indian war, when 30 houses were burned by the Indians in Providence, and the records saved from the devouring flames by being thrown into the Moshassuck river, from which they were afterwards rescued.

How many empty novels are read by our young people, who, perhaps, never in all their lives, heard that there was such a work as “Arnold’s History of Rhode Island.”

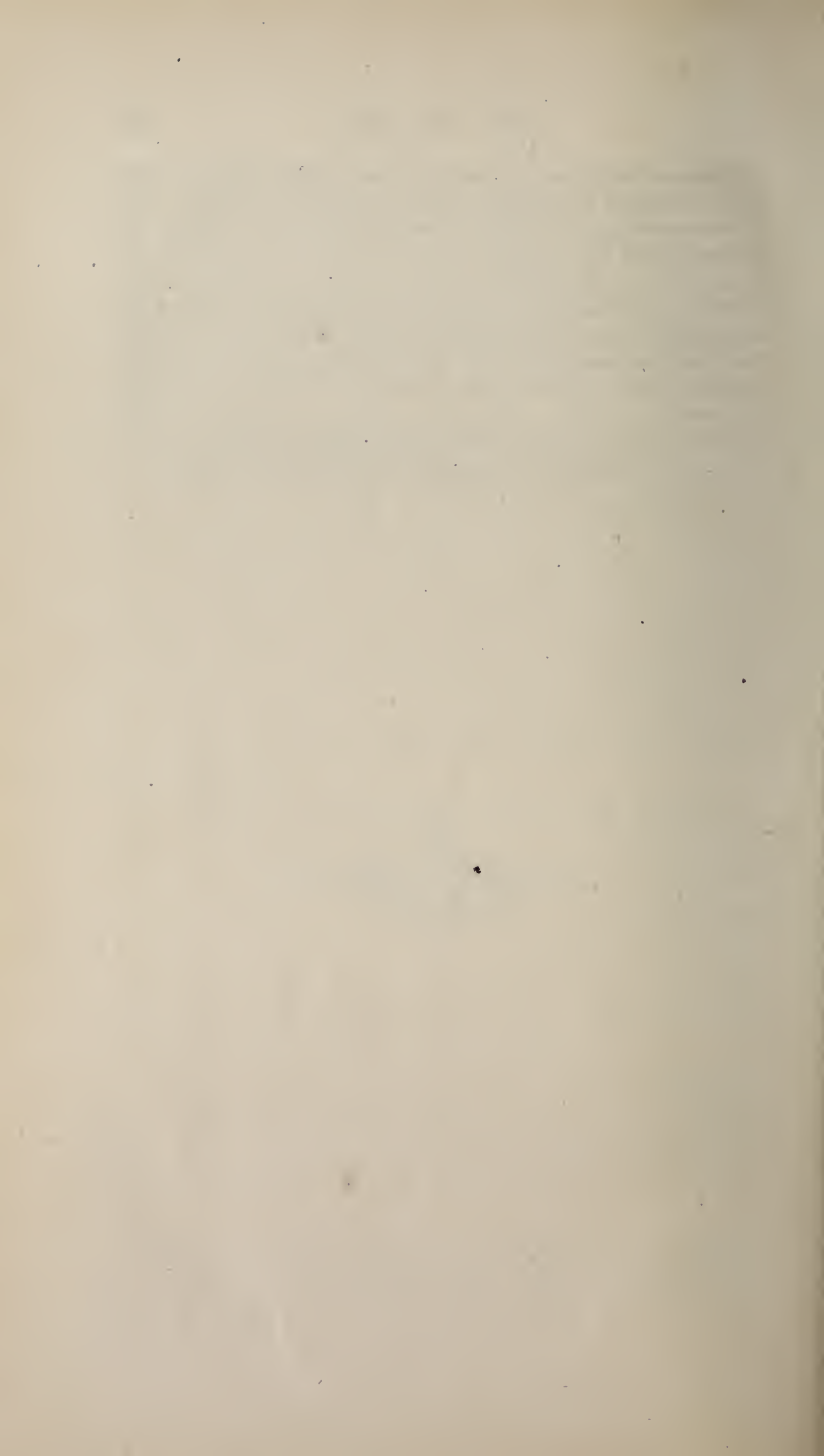
I regard it the greatest mistake of the Angells, but by no means peculiar to them, that they have put too low an estimate upon the education of their children. It is a fact of no small interest, that, of the few who have been favored with a liberal education, every one has distinguished himself in his chosen pursuit.

*The Colonial Records, in 10 Vols., are of the highest value; the “Annals of Providence,” by Judge Staples, is of great interest; but the latter is difficult to obtain, on account of its being out of print. But the work of the greatest value, to the general reader, is the “History of Rhode Island,” in 2 Vols., by Samuel G. Arnold.

RELIGION.—On this important subject much might have been said, in many of the sketches where it is entirely omitted. Almost every religious creed has been embraced by some of the descendants of our common ancestor ; and in nearly all religious sects who boast they have no creed, some of them may be found,—so that in this respect I find nothing peculiar among the Angells ; nor can I make the claim for them, that they are free from the common fault of most religionists, of magnifying sectarian notions at the expense of the more simple and practical precepts of Jesus. The more religion is encumbered with artificial machinery, the greater is the danger of losing sight of the primary object of all true religion, to make men better.

25





INDEX.

OF FEMALE CHRISTIAN NAMES—GENERALLY WITH THE SURNAMES OF THEIR HUSBANDS.

NAME.	PAGE.	NAME.	PAGE.
Abby Berkett.....	92	Anstross Healey.....	61
Abbey Jones.....	125	Asha Farnum.....	125
“ O. Holbrook.....	144	“ Dewell.....	112
“ D. Hawes.....	147	Aurelia Patterson.....	97
“ M. Maxfield.....	163	Avis Martin..	128
Abigail Barnes.....	57	“ O. Randall.....	147
“ Goddard ..	45	“ Sheldon.....	68
“ Hopkins.....	21	“ Tripp, not Taft as printed....	54
“ Lee.....	37		
“ Saunders.....	53	Betsey Field.....	58
“ Seely.....	127	“ Loud, not Ludd as printed..	92
Adah Jencks....	148	“ Williams.....	65
Alcey Ann Patterson.	97	“ Young.....	78
Alpha Comstock	112		
Alcey Ann Briggs.....	158	Caroline Carpenter.....	123
Almira Howard	79	“ E. Parish.....	130
Alice Low.....	59	Catharine A. Moulton.....	162
“ Whipple	9	“ King.....	118
Amey Ann Angell.....	105	Ceieste Aldrich.....	109
“ “ Maxfield	163	Celia Crowell	135
Amey Angell.....	29	Celinda Whitman.....	118
“ Blake	132	Charlotte Angell	82, 109
“ Hendrick.....	123	“ Arnold.	117
“ Mathewson.....	128	“ Baliou.....	150
“ Rumsey	112	Chloe Andrew.....	68
“ Smith	125	Cynthia Angell	56, 82
“ R. Brown.....	151		
“ Mowry	72	Deborah Capron.....	118
“ Paine	61	“ Cleveland.....	69
“ Waterman.....	144	“ Comstock.....	70
Amanda Smith.....	115	“ Messer	82
Amphillis Smith.....	9	“ Seabury.....	9
Amelia Ann Bowen..	144		
“ Pratt	126	Eliza Adams.....	156
Anna Angell.....	29	Eliza Aylesworth.....	105
“ M. Arnold.....	131	“ Farnum.....	125
“ Kelley	149	“ Holden	129
“ Knight	49	“ Lapham.....	144
“ Whitman.....	52	Eliza Randall	122
“ Randall.....	58	Elizabeth Wilbur.....	35
“ Mathewson.....	68	“ Lewis .	80
Angeline A. Hail.....	162	“ B. Knight.....	129
Ann Smith	128	“ Lippitt.....	131
Angenette Mathewson.....	126	“ Boss.....	94

NAME.	PAGE.	NAME.	PAGE.
Eliza _____	91	" Ellen Jordan	131
Else Aldrich	94	" Mathewson	53
Else Goodenough	180	Mahala P Bourne	124
Emma Bloss	84	Mehitabel Andrews	64
Emeline F. King	168	" Wilkinson	142
Emeline Mullarky	144	Martha Angell	28
Emily Hubbard	70	" Jencks	124
Europe Ann Hilton	166	" Jones	137
		" Knight	15, 27
Fanny Wilbur	65	" Lewis	80
Freelove Burlingame	137	Malona M. Cole	163
" A. Skinner	127	Maria Augell	142
" Ralph	24	" Hopkins	148
		" L. Turner	97
Hannah C. Ferris	124	" Wright	119
" Coggeshall	156	Martilla Jane Groves	158
" Field	68	Mary Angell	125
" Owen	34	" Arnold	9, 70
" P Farnum	115	" Ballou	150
" Keach	35	" Brown	59, 68
Harriet A. Armstrong	165	" Blackington	65
" Simmons	153	" Coddington	52
" N. Olney	136	" Collins	166
" Pond	70	" Child	69
" Hawkins	79	" Colwell	52
Huldah Winsor	65	" Dexter	72
		" Durfee	24
Isabel Seely	103	" Ann Fuller	129
		" Fenner	74
Julianna Stone	150	" Greene	20, 180
Jenny Jones Gerald	181	" Healy	61
		" Harris	65
Laura Hawkins	167	" Kimball	128
Lavina Ross	135	" Marchant	137
Lavina W. Searle	159	" S. Mowry	131
Lois S. Patterson	120	" Potter	27
Louisa Phillips	101	" Tripp	132
" Hutchins	70	" Whitman	45
Lucy Dunning	65	" Ann Young	133-4
" Fox	180	" Young	183
Lucinda Howard	52		
Lurana Dye	101	Nancy Angell	53
Lydia Ball	137	" Capwell	129
" Casey & Luther	49	" Day	53
" Carpenter	111	" Newell	69
" Davis	70	" Otis	175, 180
" Eddy	65	" Patterson	52
" Lane	76	Naomi Eddy	84
" Lester	68	" Henkley	80
" D. Rathbone	130	" Whipple	39
" Mathewson	24		
" Medbury	16, 37	Olive Millett	128
" Stone	52	" Walker	118
" Sweet	110	Oritha Bailey	127
" Young	19		
Margery Whipple, not Margaret as printed	9	Phebe Andrews	74
Marcy Angell	53	" Atwell	105
" Cargill	37	" Child	69
" Comstock	41	" Gecoy	96
		" Patt	72
		" Sheldon	142

NAME.	PAGE.	NAME.	PAGE.
Phebe Smith.....	125	Sarah Lamb.....	128
“ Whipple.....	56, 101	“ Mathewson.....	15
Phirilla Cooper.....	40	“ E. Mattison.....	160
Polly Jane Harvey.....	167	“ A. Moulton.....	162
Polly Luther.....	58	“ S. Moulton.....	130
Prudence Austin.....	24	“ Ann Pray.....	98
		Selena Walling.....	150
Rebecca F. Bradford.....	174	Sophia Dunning—Downing.....	127
Rosabella Sterry.....	21	“ Eleot.....	70
“ Clark.....	44	“ B. Grafton.....	148
Ruth E. Angell.....	116	“ A. Hammond.....	107
“ Delemater.....	73	Susannah Battey.....	58
“ Draper.....	80	“ Potter.....	80
“ Farnum.....	54	“ Russell.....	53
“ Owen.....	16	Susan Chamberlain.....	76
“ Wilkinson.....	20	“ Haynes.....	114
		“ Olney.....	72
Sally Brayton.....	74	“ E. Olney.....	152
“ Hutchinson.....	56	“ Parkhurst.....	70
“ Pierce.....	69	“ A. Searle.....	119
“ A. Rogers.....	120	“ Warner.....	65
“ Sterry.....	27	“ E. Wilson.....	126
“ A. Tobey.....	136		
“ Walker.....	57	Tabitha A. Angell.....	120
“ Warner.....	65	“ Mathewson.....	128
“ Waterman.....	93	“ Medbury.....	68
“ Wright.....	65	“ Peckham.....	94
Sarah Angell.....	125	“ Salisbury.....	129
“ A. Backus.....	101	Triphena Hammond.....	96
“ Blanchard.....	107		
“ Bowen.....	44	Waite Harrington.....	52
“ Cleveland.....	80	Waite Warren.....	159
“ Curtis.....	166		
“ Eddy.....	28	Zelotta Winsor.....	37
“ A. Greene.....	167	Zilpha Walker.....	52
“ Knight.....	24	Zilpha Whipple.....	35

OF CHRISTIAN MALE NAMES OF ANGELLS.

NAME.	PAGE.	NAME.	PAGE.
Abel.....	57	Alpheus L.....	158
Abel English.....	154	Alva Wilson.....	141
Abel S.....	132	Amasa W.....	149
Abiah.....	39, 78	Amos.....	124, 125
Abiathar.....	62, 65	Amos S.....	165
Abner.....	137	Andrew.....	48, 128, 129
Abner, jr.....	138	Andrew A.....	156
Abraham. 27, 31, 59, 68, 103, 129, 184		Andrew J.....	160
Abraham S.....	129	Anthony.....	110, 162
Albert.....	114, 144, 149	Arnold.....	115, 122, 128
Albert C.....	131	Asa.....	62, 76, 137
Albert Gorham.....	174	Asahel.....	131
Albert H.....	149	Avery F.....	160
Albert Nelson.....	162		
Alden C.....	100	Benjamin. 35, 58, 77, 79, 84, 112, 114,	
Almond B. F.....	100	[115, 184	
Alfred.....	114, 151	Benjamin F., or F. B.....	43, 180
Allen.....	107	Benjamin J.....	115
Almy.....	41	Benoni S.....	160
Alpheus.....	59	Brown.....	150

NAME.	PAGE.	NAME.	PAGE.
Charles.	54, 99, 110, 122, 132, 144, 157	Henry P.	144
Charles H.	123	Henry W.	149
Christopher.	53, 182	Hiram.	133, 184
Crawford.	167	Hope.	19, 82
Cushing.	151	Horace.	105
Cyrus D.	63, 64	Horace B.	159
Cyrus.	110, 122	Horatio N.	106
Daniel.	17, 24, 56, 60, 71, 127, 166, [167, 177]	Ira.	75, 78
Daniel, D.	73	Isaac.	85, 109, 132, 141, 143, 175
Darius.	118	Isaac P.	128
David.	72, 77, 110, 135, 165, 175	Isaiah.	24
David, Dr.	124	Israel.	80, 103, 127, 141, 175
Dexter.	150	Israel, Col.	80, 137, 141
Eber.	75, 78	Jabel.	35, 179
Edmund.	121	James.	13, 20, 41, 43, 45, 54, 92, 114, 115, 120, 133, 152, 175, 176, 179, 184.
Edmund A.	164	James A.	113
Edmund W.	161	James Burrill.	157, 184
Edward.	76	James B.	142
Edward Tripp.	162	J. Bird.	63
Edwin.	110	James Gideon.	94
Edwin, Dr.	84	James H.	116
Edwin Gorham.	173	James M.	149
Elisha.	40, 84, 149, 151, 183	James Rose.	86, 153
Elisha O.	116	Jason.	85
Emery.	119	Jencks.	83
Emery A.	100	Jeremiah.	24, 25, 30, 79, 96, 123, 143
Emery A., Dr.	159	Jesse, Capt.	35, 61, 183
Emerson C., Dr.	161	Jesse W.	164
Emerald L.	108	Job.	37, 49, 70, 97, 131, 160, 177
Emor.	64, 105, 112, 113, 118, 183	Job F.	70, 71
Enock.	85, 183	John.	13, 16, 21, 41, 45, 54, 55, 63, 70, 77, 106, 110, 132, 135, 144, 162, 175, 188.
Encs.	148	John B.	63
Ephraim.	175	John H.	167
Esek.	61, 62, 111, 175	John Jay.	124
Esten.	150	John Pardon.	106, 183
Ethan.	63, 107, 143	John Whipple.	144
Ezekiel.	37, 53, 74, 109, 132	John Wilmarth.	166
Ezekiel Day.	112	Jonathan.	72, 101
Fenner.	69, 149	Jonathan S.	113, 183
Francis H.	164	Jonathan W.	160
Frank, or Henry F.	130	Joseph.	21, 50, 67, 68, 76, 84, 91, 104, 128, 130, 176.
Frank W.	161	Joseph K.	4, 87, 188
George.	39, 78, 79, 105, 149	Joseph S.	130
George Albert.	133	Jeshua.	35, 73, 128, 168
George Henry.	141	Lemuel.	77, 136
Georgs W.	136	Lewis E.	132
Gideon.	56, 76, 94, 123, 124	Lorenzo.	142
Harley P.	105	Luther.	142
Heber.	154	Manning.	148
Henry.	67, 96, 126, 142, 166, 168	Manning II.	144
Henry Clay.	143	Moses.	152
Henry Clay, Dr.	156	Moses C.	124, 165
Henry F., or Frank.	130		
Henry J.	116		
Henry L.	114		

NAME.	PAGE.	NAME.	PAGE.
Nathan.....	44, 72, 74, 87, 126	Shadrach.....	151
Nathaniel.....	109, 116, 151	Silas.....	118
Nedabiah.....	35, 63, 65, 126	Smith.....	78, 147
Nehemiah.....	27, 52, 104, 159	Solomon.....	76, 77, 105
Nelson.....	141	Spencer.....	83
Nicholas.....	129, 184	Stephen.....	24, 25, 28 68, 113, 117, 124, 142, 164, 176, 183.
Noah Orlando.....	141		
Noel.....	75		
		Thomas..	9, 13, 15, 27, 40, 92, 93, 114, 119, 125, 132, 143, 177, 179.
Oliver.....	39, 85, 142, 145	Tristram H.....	167
Olney.....	59, 110, 118, 150, 184		
Orrin.....	149	Washington.....	133, 184
Oscar.....	108	Welcome.....	111
Otis.....	175	Whipple.....	150
Otis N.....	160	Wilkes.....	154
Owen.....	175	Willard I.....	160
		William...29, 41, 44, 86, 93, 104, 129, 132, 180.	
Pardon.....	52, 106, 136	William C., Dr.....	160
Peleg R.....	122	William Fenner.....	96, 120
Peleg W.....	122	William G.....	165, 168
Philip.....	120	William Gardner.....	153
		William H.....	163, 167, 168
Randall.....	150	William Henry.....	168, 174
Richard..29, 58, 62, 110, 118, 119, 121		William P.....	114, 130
Richard A.....	162	William Pitt.	153
Richard, Dr.....	175	William R.....	123, 184
Robert.....	76, 152	William Tracy.....	142
Robert B.....	114	William West.....	167
Redolphus.....	108	William W.....	168
Rufus.....	78, 183	Winsor.....	161
Russell.....	123		
		Zibee.....	110
Samuel...31, 61, 64, 67, 79, 127, 148, 152, 179.		Zalmon.....	142
Sayles H.....	166		

OF OTHER NAMES THAN ANGELLS.

NAME.	PAGE.	NAME.	PAGE
Aldrich, Betsey—James.....	104	Arnold, Sarah—Iraael.....	124
“ Olive.....	48, 94	“ Miranda.....	121
“ Martha.....	55	“ Job	139
“ George.....	94	“ Lyman.....	117
“ Elsey Ann.....	100	“ Harriet.....	144
“ Wellington.....	109	Andrews, Jabez.....	64
“ Phebe, not Angel as printed.....	125, 166	“ William.....	74
“ Alcey.....	116	“ Eliza Jane.....	164
“ Asahe l.	117	“ Ann Eliza.....	164
“ Amey.....	156	“ Henry.....	63
Arnold, Richard.....	9, 12	Austin, Gideon.....	24
“ Thomas.....	12	Austin, Mary E.....	129
“ Phebe—Robert.....	34, 60	Avery, Mary.....	58
“ Phebe.....	105	Andrew, Richard.....	68
“ Stephen G.....	70	Atwell, George.....	105
“ Rebecca.....	70	Archer, Sarah.....	112
“ Mary.....	83	Anthony, Mary.....	112
“ Lucy C., not Cutler, as printed. Her ances- tors were David— William—Caleb	100	Aylesworth, Adaline.....	117, 165
		Alger, Hannah.....	129
		Adams, Jeremiah.....	156
		Armstrong, Charles C.....	165
		Appleby, Patience.....	129

NAME.	PAGE.	NAME.	PAGE.
Allen, Rev. S. B.....	168	Blanchard, William.....	107
Allen, James H.—Rev. Reuben....	111	Blackington, Foster.....	65
Barnes, Peleg.....	57	Blake, Stillman.....	132
Barnes, Freeloze.....	108	Butterfield, Annie.....	151
Barnes, Cinderilla	120	Betterley, Mr——.....	63
Batthey, Smith.....	127	Biram, Ginnett.....	63
Batthey, Joshua.....	58	Blakesbee, L. C.....	63
Barber, Benjamin.....	67	Bradford, Henry W.....	174
Barber, Oscar.....	68	Capron, Edwin.....	118, 184
Barrass, Patty.....	112	Capron, Lydia A.....	107
Ballou, Sarah.....	29, 41	Capron, Sarah A.....	115, 184
Ballou, Dexter.....	150	Capwell, Clark.....	129
Backus, Leonard.....	101	Cargill, Nathan.	37
Barney, Mary.....	92	Carpenter, Arnold.....	123
Barney, Fidelia.....	110, 160	Carpenter, Ebenezer.....	59
Barney, Jeremiah.....	110	Carpenter, John J.....	60
Burlingame, Cynthia,.....	64, 127	Carpenter, Lydia.....	111
Burlingame, Anson.....	81, 138	Carr, Phebe.....	159
Burlingame, Luther R.....	109	Casey, Richard.....	49
Burlingame, Jowel.....	137	Caswell, Sarah T.....	156
Burlingame, Maria	142	Caulkins, Augusta L.....	137
Burlingame, Hannah	85, 152	Chamberlain, ——.....	76
Brown, Sarah.....	15	Chappell, Martha.....	118
Brown, Phebe.....	53	Chase, Eunice.....	159
Brown, Philene.....	65, 128	Child, Morris.....	69
Brown, Abiah.....	68	Church, Fairbanks.....	41
Brown, Hannah.....	80, 141	Church, Maria.....	103
Brown, Pardon F.....	116	Church, Rebecca.....	64
Brown, Parris.....	123	Clapp, Deborah.....	135
Brown, Mary.....	126, 166	Clark, Jacob.....	63
Brown, Harriet	131	Clark, James M.....	187
Brown, Chloe	132	Clark, Samuel.....	44, 187
Brown, Joseph	144	Cleveland, Albro.....	80
Brown, Obadiah.....	151	Cleveland, George.....	69
Bennett, Lucy.....	65	Cleveland, Sarah.....	69, 131
Bennett, Susan.....	10	Codding, Celia.....	105
Bennett, Mary A.....	108	Codding, Henry.....	52
Benchley, Lydia.....	79	Coggeshall, James H.....	156
Benchley, Susan.....	59, 123	Cole, Dea Jonathan.....	95
Bellows, Mowry.....	79	Cole, William.....	163
Bourne, Baylies.....	124	Collins, L. C., Att'y.....	166
Burgan, Angeline.....	127	Colwell, Dr. H.....	52
Brayton, Sarah.....	135	Colwell, ——.....	107
Brayton, Mary.....	72	Colwell, Hazen.....	135
Brayton, Gardner.....	74	Colwell, Lucy.....	126
Bowen, Fanny.....	96	Comstoek, Abby.....	144
Bowen, Susan.....	129	Comstock, Ephraim.....	70
Bowen, Col. Ephraim.....	44, 186	Comstock, Jonathan.....	41
Bowen, Alfred S.	129	Comstock, Joseph.....	35
Bacon, Rebecca S.....	144	Comstock, William.....	112
Baird, Philena.....	137	Cook, Charlotte.....	49, 98
Ball, Ira K.....	137	Coomer, Daniel.....	35
Bradley, ——.....	17	Cooper, Phirilla.....	40
Burnham, Dr. S. B.....	38, 74	Corman, Richard.....	63
Bowen, Jabez.....	59	Crossman, Mary J.	115
Bloss, Leonard	63	Cudworth, Nancy.....	152
Bloss, B.	84	Curtis, George.	166
Berkett, Abby.....	92	Cushing, Abigail.....	151
Briggs, Freeloze.	82	Cushing, Deborah.....	80, 152
Briggs, William.....	158		

NAME.	PAGE.	NAME.	PAGE.
Davis, Louis.....	103	Frye, Col.....	32
Davis, Sturgis.....	70	Fuller, Betsey.....	68
Davis, Susan.....	108	Fuller, Levi.....	129
Dardwell, Hellen.....	129		
Dawley, Margaret.....	63	Gardner, ———.....	86
Day, Nathaniel.....	54	Gecoy, James.....	96
Day, Cynthia.....	97, 160	Gilbert, Pamela.....	97, 158
Day, Elijah.....	53, 182	Goddard, William.....	45
Dean, Mary.....	73	Gliddens, Dr.....	135
Dean, Rachel.....	109, 161	Goff, Amanda.....	126
Delemater, Dr. John.....	38, 73	Gorham, Catharine.....	84, 148
Dewal, Stephen.....	112, 183	Gould Mary.....	149
Dexter, ———.....	78	Grafton, Edward H.....	148
Dexter, Abigail.....	13	Graves, Abigail.....	24
Dexter, Rev. Gregory.....	13	Gray, Eliza.....	35, 152
Dexter, Lewis.....	72	Greene, Abby A.....	118
Dexter, Mary.....	21	Greene, Benjamin.....	20, 180
Dodge, Gen.....	63	Greene, Charles.....	167
Dodge, Sarah B.....	70	Greene, Maria.....	167
Downing, Benjamin.....	127	Greene, Martha.....	165
Draper, Alfred.....	80	Greene, Minerva.....	97, 161
Dunning, Eleazer.....	65	Greene, Susan.....	151
Dunning, Martin.....	65	Gregory, Samuel.....	63
Durfee, Benjamin.....	24	Groves, Alexander W.....	158
Dye, A. D.....	68, 101		
Dye, David D.....	101	Hail, George G.....	162
Dyer, Hannah.....	149	Halliburton, Maria.....	166
		Hammond, Amy.....	35, 61
Eddy, Anna.....	52, 107	Hammond, Bertha.....	35
Eddy, Deborah.....	126	Hammond, Gardner.....	96
Eddy, Esek.....	65	Hammond, William B.....	107
Eddy, Jerusha.....	75	Harding, Amy.....	20, 51, 180
Eddy, Lucy L.....	115	Harrington, ———.....	107
Eddy, Mercy.....	78	Harrington, Simeon.....	52
Eddy, Samuel.....	84	Harris, Amy.....	60, 125
Edgar, Mary C.....	115	Harris, Mary.....	55, 117
Edwards, Phebe.....	50	Harris, Sarah.....	56
Elliot, Alzada.....	160	Harris, Tabitha.....	48
Elliot, William.....	70	Harris, William.....	65
English, Clarrissa.....	153	Harvey, Napoleon.....	167
English, Emily.....	153	Haskell, Abigail.....	59, 124
Evans, Maria.....	126	Haskell, Mary.....	124
		Hathaway, Phebe.....	129
Farnum, Daniel.....	125	Hawkins, Ann Eliza.....	142
Farnum, George.....	115	Hawkins, Abby.....	118
Farnum, Stephen.....	54, 125	Hawkins, Hope.....	69, 130
Fenner, Almira.....	58	Hawkins, Joseph B.....	79
Fenner, Anna.....	39, 84	Hawkins, Julia.....	151
Fenner, Jeremiah.....	74	Hawkins, Mary.....	59, 162
Fenner, Lydia.....	96	Hawkins, Richard.....	167
Fenner, Obadiah.....	95	Haynes, Ephraim M.....	114
Fenner, Sally.....	120	Healey, James.....	61
Ferris, John.....	124	Heaton, Harriet.....	132
Field, Jeremiah.....	68	Henckley, Charles.....	80
Field, Ruth—William.....	9, 13	Hendrick, Cornelius.....	123
Field, William.....	58	Hill, Ann—John.....	52
Fisk, Dr.....	80	Hill, Cynthia.....	80, 137
Fisk, Sarah.....	106	Hill, Phebe—Matthew.....	50, 101
Fisk, Zilpha—Joseph.....	58	Hilton, John C.....	166
Fowle, Fanny.....	165	Hobbs, Ann.....	128, 167
Franklin, Dr.....	48	Holbrook, Albert.....	144

NAME.	PAGE.	NAME.	PAGE.
Holden, Thomas.....	129	Lapham, Amasa.....	144
Hopkins, Abigail.....	21, 44	Lawton, Eliza—Thomas.....	167
Hopkins, Desire.....	91	Leach, Alcey—Oliver.....	49, 97
Hopkins, Esek.....	20, 91	Leach, Lydia.....	57, 119
Hopkins, Eliza.....	159	Leach, Oliver—Lewis.....	98
Hopkins, George W.....	148	Leach, Col. Sheppard.....	98
Hopkins, Margaret.....	96	Lee, Richard.....	37
Hopkins, Mary.....	27	Leonard, J. B.....	13
Hopkins, Phebe—Thomas.....	104	Lester, Harriet.....	68
Hopkins, Capt. Rufus.....	21	Lester, Joseph.....	68
Hopkins, Stephen.....	20, 91	Lester, Julia.....	70
Howard, Hiram L.....	79	Lester, John K.....	187
Howard, Stephen.....	52, 107	Lewis, Asenith.....	82, 148
Howland, Jenna.....	127	Lewis, Caroline.....	167
Hoyt, Almira.....	174	Lewis, James.....	80
Hoyt, Gennette E.....	162	Lillibridge, Amy Ann.....	149
Hunt, Amanda J.....	94	Lincoln, Sally.....	112
Hubbard, ———.....	70	Lippitt, John.....	131
Hutchins, ———.....	70	Loud, Zenas, not Zenold Ludd, as printed.....	92
Hutchinson, Stephen.....	56	Low, Stephen.....	59
Ide, Ora.....	168	Luther, Elisha.....	49
Jackson, Alice.....	131	Luther, Joanna.....	149
Jackson, Anna B.....	136	Luther, Nancy.....	110
Jackson, Abby W.....	136	Luther, Sheldon.....	58
Jackson, Carrie C.....	131	Lyon, ———.....	68
Jackson, Nancy.....	45	Manchester, Jane.....	136
Jencks, Abigail.....	71	Mann, Emily.....	136
Jencks, Caroline.....	39, 83	Mann, Emma.....	164
Jencks, George.....	142	Manton, Mary.....	65
Jencks, Nicholas.....	148	Manton, Mehitable.....	73
Jencks, Sally or Sarah.....	53, 109	Manwarren, Amey.....	127
Jenkins, Anna.....	41	Martin, Rachel.....	110
Jillson, Oliver.....	92	Martin, William H.....	128
Johnston, Amey.....	69	Mathewson, ———.....	53
Jones, Christopher.....	137	Mathewson, Betsey.....	29, 57
Jones, Horace N.....	125	Mathewson, Cynthia.....	101
Jones, Octavia T.....	174	Mathewson, Daniel.....	68
Jordan, Americus V. P.....	131	Mathewson, Hannah M.....	101
Keach, Stephen.....	35	Mathewson, Jeremiah.....	15
Keach, Susan.....	149	Mathewson, Joseph.....	126
Kelley, John.....	149	Mathewson, Lucretia.....	74
Kelton, Sally.....	128, 167	Mathewson, Lucy.....	128, 168
Kimball, Arthur.....	128	Mathewson, Mary.....	24
King, Harriet.....	156	Mathewson, Philip.....	24
King, John M.....	168	Mathewson, Simon.....	128
King, Dr. Samuel W.....	118	Mattison, Almon W.....	160
Kinnicut, Amey.....	44, 87	Mawney, Mary.....	45
Knight, George M.....	128	Maxfield, Almira.....	126
Knight, Jonathan.....	13, 24	Maxfield, John.....	163
Knight, Nehemiah.....	49	Maxfield, Hiram.....	163
Knight, Thomas.....	27	McGowan, Sarah.....	166
Lafayette, Gen.....	48, 137	Medbury, Darling.....	37
Lamb, Riley.....	128	Medbury, George.....	110
Lamphere, Minerva.....	122	Medbury, Lydia.....	64
Landers, Adeline.....	103	Medbury, Mary.....	78
Lane, Robert.....	76	Medbury, Mercy.....	66
		Medbury, Nathaniel.....	17
		Medbury, Ruth.....	78
		Medbury, Stephen.....	68

NAME.	PAGE.	NAME.	PAGE.
Merchant, N. H.	137	Place, Nancy	55, 118
Messer, Asa	82	Place, Ruhama	55, 118
Millard, Anna	150	Pond, Lewis	70
Millet, Thomas	128	Potter, ———	27
Minor, Miss	41	Potter, Fanny	68
Monroe, Isadore B.	161	Potter, Moses	80
Monroe, Maria	144	Potter, Phebe	121
Mott, Francena	114	Powers, Jerusha	86, 41
Moulton, Henry C.	162	Pray, Nancy	175
Moulton, Oliver C.	130	Pray, Olive	175
Moulton, Phebe Ann	133	Pray, Thomas	98
Moulton, Wilson P.	162	Pratt, Lois	65
Mowry, Mary	117, 163	Pratt, William	126
Mowry, Prusia	118	Price, Gen.	63
Mowry, Immer E.	131		
Mowry, Mary	117	Ralph, David	24
Mowry, Ruth	37, 70	Randall, Arthur	58
Mowry, Gideon	72	Randall, Amey	85
Mullarky, Andrew	144	Randall, Ellen	121
		Randall, Freeloove	85
Newell, Asa	69	Randall, Lydia	50, 103
Newell, Eunice	59, 124	Randall, Sarah	123
Newell, Polly	61	Randall, Selene	105
Norcross, Nancy	76	Randall, Stephen	180
		Randall, Vashti	129
Ogden, Samuel	99	Rathburn, Roxv.	120
Olney, Alfred	72	Rathburn, William W.	130
Olney, Alice	168	Ray, Celinda	115
Olney, Avis	39, 82	Read, Nancy	82, 145
Olney, Eliza Ann	115	Rees, Caroline	63
Olney, Esther T.	122	Reynolds, Laura	175
Olney, Harriet	142	Rice, Lydia	64
Olney, Lydia	13, 19	Richardson, Ruth	115
Olney, Lydia—Elisha	115	Richmond, Sally	69, 129
Olney, Martha	28	Rich, Ruth	127
Olney, Mary	174	Roberts, Betsey	80, 137
Olney, Phebe	56	Rodgers, Abner	120
Olney, Zalmon	136	Ross, Abigail	29
Otis, John	175, 180	Ross, John	135
Owen, Thomas	16	Rounds, Anna	53
		Rounds, Polly	128, 168
Page, Rebecca	144	Rumsey, James	112
Paine, Asa	61	Russell, ———	55
Paine, Hannah	115, 116		
Paine, Phebe	110	Sawyer, Hannah	135
Parish, I. S.	130	Salisbury, Albert	129
Parker, Nancy	68, 129	Salisbury, Julia	74, 132
Parkhurst, Henry	70	Salisbury, Rachel	105
Parkhurst, Phebe	12	Saunders, ———	53
Pratt, Gideon	72	Sayles, Mary E.	64
Patterson, Flavel	52	Searle, Edwin	158
Patterson, Horace	120	Searle, Susan A.	167
Patterson, Sylvester	97	Searle, Almira	97, 160
Pearce, Capt. A.	177	Searle, Waity	97, 159
Peckham, Abner	94	Searle, Berton	119
Peckham, Amey H.	106	Seely, William	103
Phillips, Amey	106	Seely, Henry	127
Phillips, Elsey	61	Seamans, Susan	151
Phillips, Welcome	101	Scabury, ———	9
Pierce, Aaron	69	Sellers, Martha C.	165
Pierce, Catharine	84	Shepard, Lurana A.	63

NAME.	PAGE.	NAME.	PAGE.
Shepard, Lucy.....	120	Tourtlotte, Phebe.....	107
Sheldon, George.....	142	Tucker, Ann.....	115
Sheldon, Jeremiah.....	68	Turner, William Henry.....	97
Smith, Patience, not Angell as printed.....	80, 142	Tripp, Barbara.....	117, 162
Smith, Mary—Rufus.....	166	Tripp, Edward, not Taft as printed.	54
Smith, Mary.....	84, 110, 149	Tripp, Mary.....	76
Smith, Asha.....	85, 151	Tripp, Rebecca.....	76
Smith, Waity.....	105	Twist, Mary.....	135
Smith, Nabby H.....	107	Van Alstyne, Rev. George.....	114
Smith, Lucinda.....	110	Vonsburg, Eliza Jane.....	143
Smith, Dr. Jarvis J.....	115	Washington, Gen.....	48, 80, 81
Smith, Paulina.....	122	Way, Rebecca.....	76, 135
Smith, Nehemiah.....	126	Warner, James.....	65
Smith, Canten.....	128	Warner, Amey.....	56
Smith, John F.....	125	Wanton, Mary.....	48
Smith, Sarah.....	136	Warren, Charles.....	159
Smith, Edward.....	9, 12	Waterman, William J.....	111
Smith, Naomi.....	39	Waterman, Laura.....	115
Smith, Anna.....	68	Waterman, Mary.....	118, 178
Smith, Sidney.....	69, 129	Waterman, Almira R.....	117, 165
Smith, Freelove.....	39	Waterman, Abby L.....	128
Snow, Cynthia.....	111	Waterman, Benjamin.....	144
Sprague, Sarah.....	54, 69, 112	Waterman, Richard.....	177
Sprague, Ruth.....	47, 54, 112	Waterman, Susannah.....	53
Sprague, Mary A.....	114	Walker, Stephen.....	52
Sprague, Mary.....	70	Walker, Watermen.....	57
Sprague, Mehitable.....	29	Walker, Ebenezer.....	118
Stone, Azuba.....	150	Waldron, Susan.....	150
Stone, Amos.....	150	Walling, Rachel.....	150
Stone, Betsey.....	24	Walling, Clark.....	150
Stone Samuel.....	52	Wade, Olive.....	110
Sterry, Robert.....	21	West, Olive.....	68, 128
Sterry, Sally.....	27	West, Polly.....	122
Stewart, Ann R.....	148, 188	Westcott, Amelia.....	92
Styles, Dr.....	22	Westcott, Susan.....	82, 144
Simmons, Prudence.....	61, 126	Westcott, Julia.....	108
Simmons, Levi.....	153	Wells, Susannah.....	52
Sweet, Ethan.....	110	Whipple, Elezer.....	12
Sweet, Sarah.....	56, 118	Whipple, John.....	12, 39
Skinner, David L.....	127	Whipple, Jonathan.....	12
Swan, Marilla.....	149	Whipple, Susan—Abraham..	19, 40, 41
Taft, Azuba.....	116	Whipple, Daniel.....	35
Taft, Jemima.....	54	Whipple, Amey.....	54, 111
Talcott, Lucy.....	114	Whipple, Benjamin.....	56
Taylor, Elizabeth.....	35	Whipple, Emeline.....	80, 143
Taylor, Mary.....	167	Whipple, Mary.....	70
Thompson, Abbey.....	136	Whipple, George.....	101
Thompson, widow of Dr.....	72	Whipple, Sarah.....	132
Thornton, Abigail.....	74	Whitman, Jacob.....	45
Thornton, Augustus.....	108	Whitman, William.....	52
Thornton, Drusilla.....	118	Whitman, Parris.....	108
Thurber, Mary.....	124	Whitman, Gilbert.....	117
Tiffany, Mary Ann.....	127	Whitman, Almira.....	117, 165
Tillinghast, Mary.....	175	Williams, Huldah.....	30, 142
Titus, Elizabeth.....	135	Williams, Mary.....	65
Tobey, O. A.....	136	Williams, Betsey.....	64, 127
Tobey, William.....	136	Williams, Sally.....	85
Tolman, Lydia.....	118	Williams, Triphosa.....	127
Torry, William.....	107	Williams, Sarah.....	128

NAME.	PAGE.	NAME.	PAGE.
Williams, William G.....	178	Wilbur, Sarah.....	106
Williams, Nancy L.....	166	Winsor, Benjamin.....	37
Williams, Roger.....	177	Winsor, Hannah ^e	13, 17
Williams Edward.....	65	Winsor, Lydia.....	34
Wood, Benjamin.....	74	Winsor, May.....	35
Wood, Susan.....	108	Winsor, Phebe L.....	117, 164
Wood, Sarah.....	110	Winsor, Augustus.....	65
Wood, Esther.....	127	Winsor, Joshua.....	177
Wood, Martha.....	149	Wilmarth, Nancy L.....	166
Wilkinson, Susannah.....	13, 20	Wilson, Zebulon.....	126
Wilkinson, Prudence.....	24	Wright, Susannah.....	80
Wilkinson, Eliza.....	88	Wright, Samuel.....	65
Wilkinson, William.....	80		
Wilkinson, Ruth, not Aldrich as printed.....	116	Young, Rev. Brigham.....	134
Wilkinson, Oziel.....	178	Young, Daniel.....	78
Wilkinson, David.....	173	Young, James.....	19
Wilkinson, Isaac.....	168	Young, Margaret.....	52, 107
Wilbur, Stephen.....	35	Young, Sarah.....	76
Wilbur, Nathan B.....	65	Young, Zadoc.....	107
		Young, Col.....	32

ERRATA.

Page 9. Deborah is said to have married ——— Seabury ; supposed to be "Stephen Sabeere," of Newport, admitted freeman, May 2, 1671 ; probably the same name now written Seabury.

In the will of Alice, the widow of Thomas Angell, she mentions her "son Hope," who probably had died before the date of the will of either. This would make another child to be added to the table of Thomas the 1st.

Page 9. 1st line, for 1695 read 1694.

" " 9th line of table, for Margaret read Margery.

" 11 13th line from bottom, *Spencer Olney* is supposed to be *Epenetus Olney*.

The will of Alice Angell has no date, but was proved Jan. 15, 1694-5.

Page 15. In the 2nd line of table for 1714 read 1744.

" 16. In the 6th line of table for Lyelia read Lydia.

" 17. In table, Ncdabiah was born April 19, 1712; died April 9, 1786.

" 42. For Jemima *Taft*, read Jemima *Tripp*.

" 54. In 2nd and 4th lines of table, for *Taft* read *Tripp*.

" 92. In 8th line of table, for Zenold Ludd, read Zenas Loud.

" 93. In 7th line from top, make same correction.

" 98. In table 90, after Charlotte Cook, add —"Constantine."

" 100. In 4th paragraph, after Lucy Cutler, add *Arnold*, her maiden name.

Same page, 5th paragraph, for Burrillville read Foster.

Page 113. In 6th paragraph, John E., born Dec. 17, 1828, was not a son but a brother of William.

Page 113. In 9th line from bottom, for Annie read Amey.

Same page, 6th line from bottom, for Barrows read Barrass.

Page 116. In table 111, for Ruth Aldrich read Ruth *Wilkinson*, daughter of David *Wilkinson*, of Cumberland

Page 117. Make same correction.

Page 142. In table 148, for Patience Angell read Patience Smith.

" 148. In 4th line from bottom, against the name of Albert G., erase Aug. 9, 1828.

Page 152. In 8th and 9th lines from bottom, for "his mother," read James' mother.

Page 166. In 3rd line from the top, for Phebe Angell read Phebe Aldrich.

" 187. In 11th line from the top, for John W Lester read John K. Lester.

" 191. In 11th line from the top, for 1720, read 1750.

Same page, in 3rd paragraph, after "Rhode Island," add "is."

In same paragraph, for 46 times, read 36 times ; for counties, read towns.

N. B.—From table 158½ (on page 156) to table 176, inclusive, (168), the records belong to the 7th, and not to the 6th generation, as indicated by the heading.

A few errors will be observed in the numbering of the tables ; but they will be of little consequence, as the Index will supply the correction.

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

The dates of births and deaths, as found in old family and public records, and on grave-stones, do not always agree in every particular. I have done the best I could to secure a correct genealogy of the family. But since the work has been circulated, I am gratified to find it highly valued by those who can appreciate the importance of such a work.

Of this work, 150 copies have been distributed about Rhode Island, with the request that all the errors found in it should be made known to the author. Various inaccuracies originated from erroneous, or defective statements, made to him by those presumed to possess correct information; these mistakes the author is happy here to correct, that the work may go before the public with as few errors as possible. Some will, doubtless, escape the closest scrutiny. In some instances, the author has found great difficulty in deciphering the names and figures in some obscurely written letters. There are but 150 copies of the book unsold; and it is expected that all of them will soon be disposed of. Books of this kind are always more valuable as they become older and scarce, and command a higher price.

I am indebted to Mrs. Catharine Williams, of Providence, for some additional facts, and for the use of several of her interesting publications; the "Neutral French," "National and Revolutionary Tales," and several amusing stories in her "Annals of Rhode Island Aristocracy."

Since this work went through the press, the author has been favored with numerous corrections, and has obtained various additions to the original text, as follows:—

Page 12. In last paragraph, for 1669, read 1663.

" 21. The admission of freeman, "Oct. 26, 1670," refers to 5 John page 16.

Page 21. No. 10—31 Nathan, for Sarah, read Abigail, see page 44.

" " Capt. Rufus Hopkins was a son of Gov. Stephen Hopkins. For his 2d wife, he married Sarah Olney, and has descendants by her yet resident in Rhode Island.

Page 37. 24—Ezekiel had 3 daughters not named in his table—Phebe and Ruth, who died unmarried, and Joanna, who m. Manton, brother to the wife of her brother Joshua. The wife of Ezekiel was sister to the second wife of (17) Richard. Ezekiel's farm was not in North Providence, as stated in his sketch, but in Smithfield, near the line.

Page 39. 25—Oliver had a daughter, Adah, who m. Nicholas Jenckes.

" 44. 31—Nathan had a fifth wife, who survived him, and after his death, she returned to her relatives in Seekonk. Rosabella m. *Chace*, not *Clarke*.

Page 52. Table No. 38. Nehemiah was elected the First Town Clerk of Foster, and I believe held that office for several years. The children of Waite and Simeon Harrington, were, Wheaton A., who m. Eliza Aldrich, daughter of Philip, of Scituate, and has two sons living; Josiah B. m. Huldah M., twin sister to wife of Wheaton A.; Ann Eliza, m. John Barden, of Scituate—has no children living; Mary E., m. Daniel A. Clark—has two sons living. Emery, a bachelor; Lurancy m. Knight Barden, of Scituate—has two daughters living—one, m. John H. Eddy, Jr., of Providence; Alfred A. m. Susan N. Irons—has three children. Waite had two other children, who died young. The daughters all live in Scituate, and the sons in Providence.

Page 54. Table 42. Jemima Taft is correct, as printed, though altered on page 206.

Page 56. Table 45. Daniel Angell, Jr., moved to Ohio, more than 40 years ago.

Page 59. 14th line from top, for Israel Fish, read Isaac Fisk. The children of Olney, s. of 49 Richard, were Alpheus F., a counsellor-at-law in Phenix, R. I., who m. Ruth T. Cook, of Portsmouth, R. I.; Olney, died young; Daniel, resides in California; Julia, was married, and died aged 19 years; Fenner, has been a successful navigator for 20 years, sometimes mate and at other times master of a vessel, and for 15 years has been in the African trade for Greene & Arnold; Zilpha m. Elijah Thornton.

Page 62. Ethan was the one who made the settlement at Forestville. Eseek probably died at Pownal, Vt.

Page 63. 14th line from bottom, for Richard Cornan, read Richard Coman, same line, for April 24, read April 25; 12th line from bottom, for Mr. Moss, read Mr. Moore; third line from bottom, for Abel, read Isabel, and for George, read Georgie. They are not sons, but daughters.

Page 79. Since the printing of the book, we are informed that George and his son George T. are not college graduates.

Page 105. The name of the first wife of Solomon is Serena; children of Solomon by second wife—Maria D. m. John S. Fisk, of Scituate, has one son; James G. m. Cinderella B. Fenner—has three children; Edwin m. Amanda Maine; Wm. Henry, m. Frances Jordan, of Cranston—has three children; Caroline m. Arnold P. Mathewson, of Providence; Andrew resides in California.

Page 108. No. 100. For Thornton, read Thurston.

“ 117. In the marriage of Lyman Arnold and Charlotte Angell, for 1819, read 1829.

Page 118 Table 115—Last name but one in the table, for Emma, read Emor.

Page 122. In sketch of Peleg W. Angell's family, for Byron C., read Byron Olney, and for William C. read Wilson C.

Same page, Table 122—Henry went to the war, and died at Hilton Head. Benjamin, youngest son of Arnold (not named in his table) was also a soldier in the war, and lost his sight by his efforts to extinguish the fire in a burning building in Washington, D. C. He now receives a pension.

Page 125. In table 123 it is said, Mercy died young; she is still living.

“ 126. No. 129, for Maria Evans, read Abby Evans.

“ 132. Tables 141; “175, William W.” m. Alice Olney. The William who m. Mary Angell, daughter of “25 George,” page 39, was a son of, “45 Daniel,” not represented in his father's table.

Page 142. Martha m. Rufus, son of George Jencks.

Page 144. 150—Charles died Sept. 5, not Aug. 5, as printed; his wife was born 1786, not 1788. 11th line from bottom, for Mary, read Amy; 4th line from bottom, for 1858, read 1838.

Page 147. For Mary Bliss, read Mary Bloss.

“ 148. In the table of Samuel, the last five children named, do not belong to his family, but to “26 Oliver.”

Page 152. The wife of Moses was Mary Olney, daughter of Mowry Randall.

Page 156. For Sarah T., read Sarah S.

“ 166. Table 172—For L. C. Collins, read James C. Collins.

“ 165. No. 171. Harriet was born October 2, 1831.

“ 167. In sketch of Tristram H. Angell, 6th line, for May read March; and in the 7th line, for 1858, read 1848; in the 8th line, for July, read June; and for Henry, read Harry. “3 Daniel,” was married in 1844, not 1833, as printed. In same paragraph, read, Frederic H., born June 24, 1847, not 1846.

Page 174. Henry Irving was born 1864, not 1854, as printed.

“ 186. Sarah Angell, I am informed, was not grand daughter, but niece of Esek Hopkins. Ephraim Bowen is said to have been the son of Dr. Ephraim Bowen, and the two letters referred to in the note, are both supposed to be from the same man.

The graves of Jeremiah Angell and his wives, mentioned on page 25, have been, since the preparation of this work, obliterated, and the monuments removed. A petition, prepared and circulated by the author, during a session of the General Assembly of 1872, and headed by Hon. James Y. Smith, asking for a law for the better protection of burying-grounds, has resulted in an act effectually securing such grounds from future desecration, by severe penalties. It was doubtless believed by our ancestors, that such grounds would be protected without special legislation, but the numerous instances of their desecration have proved the necessity of legal protection.

CORRECTIONS OF DATES IN TABLES.

No. 10—Joseph, b. October 4, 1687.....	Page 13
11—John, b. October 5, 1691 ...	21
12—Isaiah, b. November 17, 1704.....	24
13—Jeremiah, b. January 29, 1707; Betsey Stone, b. 1727.....	15, 24
26—Oliver, b. March 3, 1717	19
31—Nathan, d. March 20, 1808.....	21
33—James, b. July 28, 1723.....	21
34—Andrew, b. January 31, 1742; d. July 29, 1792.....	24
35, 36—Job and Joseph, b. January 9, 1745.....	24
37—Pardon, b. 1749.....	52
39—Christopher, b. October 31, 1728.....	53
44—John, b July 16, 1740..	28
54—Samuel, b. October 24, 1742.....	35
75—Israel, b. August 24, 1740.....	39
80—Isaac, b. July 17, 1753	85
82—Nathan, b. November 20, 1768.....	87
89—Job, d. May 15, 1765.....	97
92—Israel, b. October 8, 1792.....	50
100—Abraham, b. April 14, 1798.....	108
113—Darius, d. September 12, 1858	55
114—Silas, d. November 25, 1819.....	55
122—Arnold, b. March 17, 1798.....	122
123—Charles, b. April 28, 1803.....	122
127—David, b. January 10, 1770.....	124
143—Lemuel, b. October 11, 1782	136
161—Otis N., b. June 23, 1809 ; d. May 19, 1872.....	160
167—John, d. November 17, 1831.....	162
176—William G., b. November 11, 1811.....	168
178—Moses, b. December 2, 1809.....	152

